

An abridge-  
ment of the Chronicles  
of England, gathered by  
Richard Grafton, citizen  
of London.

Anno Do. 1563.

¶ Perused and allowed, accor-  
ding to an order  
taken.

*In ædibus Richardi  
Tottyll.*

*Cum privilegio.*



The contentes of this Booke.

**F**irst a Calender, with the length of  
dayes, and nyghtes for euery mo-  
neth in the yeare.

A rule for .xxiiii. yeares to knowe  
the dominicall letter, the lepe yeare,  
the Prime, the Epact, Easter daye,  
and Witsonday.

A rule to knowe the beginnyng and  
endynge of termes.

The Epistle dedicatory.

In the ende of the booke, a Table  
of all the principall matters contey-  
ned therein.

January, the day hath. Showres, & the night. 16.

	a Circumcision of Christ.	1
8	b Octaves of S. Stephen.	2
16	c Oct. of S. John	3
	d Oct. of Innocentes.	4
5	e Oct. of Thomas Becket	5
13	f Twelfsay. & Monday after at Sa.	6
	g Felix (rū & at Bristol)	7
2	a Lucian	8
	b Agape byrgin Sol in Aquary	9
10	c Paule the first Permt	10
11	d Atlas.	11
18	e Arcade Martir.	12
7	f Willarry Bishop.	13
15	g Felicia	14
4	a Maurice	15
	b Marcell	16
12	c Antony	17
	d Wisca	18
1	e Wolstan	19
	f Sebastian	20
9	g Agnes	21
	a Vincent	22
17	b Emerense. Terme begins	23
6	c Timothe	24
14	d Couers. of S. Paule. at Bristol	25
	e Policarpe	26
3	f Julian.	27
11	g Walery	28
	a Theodor	29
19	b Basill.	30
	c Victo	31

February, the day is .10. houres, & the night .14.

8	d	S. Bilget	1
16	e	Wint. of our Lady at Bathe and	2
3	f	Blase (Maydstone)	3
11	g	Gilbert	4
19	a	Agathe	5
27	b	Medastie & Amande	6
5	c	Augusti Bishop	7
13	d	Paule Bishop. Sol in Pisces	8
21	e	Apolen	9
29	f	Scholastica	10
6	g	Enostragie	11
14	a	Eulalie. Terme endes	12
22	b	Erantippa	13
30	c	Valentine. At Feuerham.	14
7	d	Faustine & Jonite	15
15	e	Julian byrgin	16
23	f	Polycron	17
31	g	Simon	18
8	a	Tabini	19
16	b	Wildez	20
24	c	Irir. Martyrs.	21
32	d	Peter Cathedra	22
9	e	Locus biserti. Fast.	23
17	f	Martyr. at Henly on Thames	24
25	g	Inuentio. S. Paule	25
33	a	Pestoz	26
10	b	Augustine	27
18	c	Oswald	28



Marche the day is .xii. houres, and the night is .ii.

19	d	David		1
18	e	Chad		2
16	f	Martine		3
15	g	Adrian		4
14	a	Eusebi & Foca		5
13	b	Victor		6
12	c	Barpetue		7
11	d	Felix		8
10	e	11. Martyrs		9
9	f	Agape		10
8	g	Quirion	at in Arles	11
7	a	Gregory Bishop		12
6	b	Theodoze.	at Wyke	13
5	c	Candide		14
4	d	Longinis		15
3	e	Hila and Jonace		16
2	f	Patrike		17
1	g	Edward		18
	a	Joseph		19
	b	Cutbert		20
	c	Benet		21
	d	Aphrodosy		22
	e	Theodoze		23
	f	Agapite	at	24
	g	Annuciac. of our Lady	at Daru	25
	a	Castoris marty		26
	b	Resurrectio domini.		27
	c	Dorothe		28
	d	Victor		29
	e	Quirine		30
	f	Adelme		31

A.iii.

April, the day is. 14. houre, & the night. 10.

	g	Theodoze	1
16	a	Mary Egipc	2
5	b	Richard Bishop	3
	c	Ambrose	4
	d	Martian, at Walingford	5
13	e	Serten	6
2	f	Egalippus, at Darby	7
	g	Barpetuns	8
18	a	Passion of. vii. byrgins, at Casa	9
10	b	Tiburti & Valerian	10
	c	July bishop. Sol in Marcus	11
7	d	Dswoldi archbishop	12
35	e	Anisary.	13
	f	Olise	14
4	g	Leonard	15
	a	Isidoze	16
12	b	Cosmy	17
	c	Quintine	18
1	d	Alphe	19
9	e	Victor	20
	f	Simon bishop	21
17	g	Southerne	22
16	a	George at Ipswich	23
14	b	Wilfred	24
	c	Marke Euangelist, at Derby	25
3	d	Clete	26
	e	Anastasi	27
11	f	Witall	28
19	g	Peter. Medolendis	29
	a	Arkenwald	30

May, the day is, 16. houre, and the night. 8.

16	d Philip & Jacob, at Maydstone &	1
	c Athanasys Bishop (at Reding	2
9	d Inuencion of the crosse	3
	e Festum coronis spine	4
13	f Godard	5
	g John port latin	6
2	h John of Beuerley	7
10	b Apparacio s. Michael. at Beuerl.	8
18	c Translacion of s. Nicholas	9
7	d Gordiam & Epemachy	10
	e Antony mar. Sol in Gemini	11
15	f Acheley & Banker	12
	g Boniface marty?	13
4	h Ildoz marty?	14
	b Brandon	15
12	c Translacion of s. Barnard	16
1	d Diascozi marty?	17
	e Dunstan	18
9	f Barnardine	19
17	g Elen Queene	20
	h Julian byrgin	21
6	b Desiderii marty?	22
14	c Translacion of s. Frauncis	23
	d Adelme	24
3	e Augustine of England	25
11	f Bede	26
	g Germain at Lenham	27
19	h Coronis martiris	28
8	b Felix	29
	c Petronel	30
16	d Perei	31



June, the day is. 18. houres, and the night. 6.

5	e	Alcimed	1
	f	Marceline	2
	g	Erasmie martyr	3
13	a	Petroci	4
2	b	Boniface Bishop	5
	c	Malon bishop	6
18	d	Translation of Wolstan	7
7	e	William	8
	f	Transla. of Edmūd. at Baydick	9
	g	Innocent Confessor	10
17	a	Barnab. apost. at Okingham	11
4	b	Basil. <i>Saint in Cancer</i>	12
	c	Antony	13
12	d	Basill Bishop	14
	e	Mite modestie	15
1	f	Richard.	16
9	g	Botolph	17
17	a	Marceline	18
1	b	Gervasie	19
6	c	Transla. of s. Edward	20
1	d	Malburge virgin	21
14	e	Albany martyr	22
3	f	Audi <i>Fast.</i>	23
	g	John Baptiste at Cambridge	24
11	a	Transla. of Eligii	25
19	b	John and Paule	26
8	c	Crescent	27
	d	Leo Bishop of Rome	28
16	e	Peter & Paule, at Peterborough	29
	f	St. Cathern	30

July, the day is 16. houres, and the night 8

5	g	Octaves. s. John baptist	1
6	a	Visitacion of our Lady	2
13	b	Trans. of s. Th. ap. at Haverford	3
	c	Trans. of s. Martin	4
2	d	Zoe virgin & martyrs	5
18	e	Octa. Petre & Paule	6
10	f	Trans. of s. Thomas martyrs	7
7	g	Depo. s. Crimalken.	8
	a	Cecille Bishop	9
15	b	Seuen bethzen martyrs	10
	c	Transla. of s. Benet	11
4	d	Pabor & Felix, at Lyde	12
	e	Private <small>Colin Leo</small>	13
12	f	Keuel <small>Dog daves begin.</small>	14
1	g	Transl. of s. Swithune	15
9	a	Osmond	16
	b	Kenelme king, at Wincherome	17
17	c	Arnulphe Bishop	18
	d	Rufine and Justine	19
6	e	Margaret, at Wrbzidge	20
14	f	Praxede byrgin	21
	g	Mary Magdalen. at Marbozow	22
3	a	Apolonar	23
11	b	Christine byrgin <small>Fast</small>	24
19	c	s. James apottle. at Wristowe	25
	d	Anne	26
8	e	vii. Sleepers.	27
	f	Samplon bishop	28
16	g	Felix and his felowes	29
	a	Sbdon and Sennies	30
5	b	Germany Bishop	31

*August the day is. 14. houres, and the night. 10.*

	e	Peter Lamas, at Feuertham	1
13	d	Steven	2
2	e	Inuencion of s. Stephen	3
10	f	Iuliane	4
18	g	Festum Petri	5
7	a	Transfiguracion	6
	b	The feast of Iesu	7
	c	Ciriacke	8
15	d	Romaine at Romney	9
4	e	Laurence at Ludlowe	10
	f	Liburcius	11
12	g	Clare	12
1	a	Hipolite & Sociozū. Sol in tyc.	13
	b	Eusebi	14
9	c	Assūp. of our Lady	15
	d	Roche	16
17	e	Oct. of s. Laurence	17
6	f	Agapite	18
	g	Pagnus	19
14	a	Lewes.	20
3	b	Barnard	21
1	c	Oct. Assumpcion	22
	d	Timothe	23
19	e	Barthel. apost, at London	24
8	f	Lewes king	25
	g	Seuerine	26
	a	Rufe at Ashford	27
16	b	Anstayne	28
5	c	Decolla. s. John	29
	d	Felic	30
13	e	Cutbert	31



September, the day is, 11. houres, and the night, 11.

1	f Egidii	1
2	g Anthony	2
18	a Gregory	3
10	b Translation off s. Cutbert	4
7	c Martin	5
	d Eugenius. Dog dayes end	6
15	e Gorgon	7
	f Nat. of our Lady at Starbryge	8
4	g Siluius	9
12	a Protho and Iasincti	10
	b Marcian	11
1	c Maurily	12
9	d Cralt. of y crosse. Solin Libra	13
	e at Maltam abbey	14
17	f Oct. of our Lady	15
	g Edethe	16
6	a Lambart	17
14	b Victor	18
3	c January martyrs	19
	d Eutas Fast	20
11	e Mathew apou. at Croyden	21
16	f Mauris	22
	g Tecelebyrgin	23
8	a Andochi martyrs	24
	b Frimini martyrs	25
16	c Ciprian and Justine.	26
	d Cosme & Damian	27
5	e Crupere	28
13	f Michael archan. at Canter,	29
	g Jerome bury.	30

October, the day is, 10, hours, and the night, 14.

2	a	Kemigii	1
10	b	Leodegarli	12
18	c	Candidi mar.	3
	d	Frauncis confesso2	4
7	e	Fayth, at Maydstone	5
	f	Marci & Marciliani at s. Sythes	6
15	g	Deonice	7
4	a	Gerio & Victo2. Terme begin	8
	b	Picafius. at Welles	9
12	c	Wilfred.	10
11	d	Transla. of. s. Edward.	11
	e	Calixt	12
21	f	Wolfran. Sol in Scorpio	13
	g	Michaelis in monte tomba	14
19	a	Audi	15
	b	Transla. of Ethelred	16
14	c	Agas	17
6	d	Luke Euangelist. at Ely	18
3	e	Whistwede	19
16	f	Austrobert	20
	g	ri. M. byrgins	21
19	a	Mary Solome	22
	b	Maglo2	23
8	c	Chrispine	24
	d	Euerest	25
16	e	Ursula	26
7	f	Florence. marty2. Fast.	27
	g	Simon & Jude. at Harford	28
13	a	Parliscus	29
20	b	Germayne	30
	c	Quintaine.	31

November: the day is, 8, houres, & the night, 16,

10	d	All halles	1
18	e	All soules, at Kingston.	2
	f	Wenefrede	3
7	g	Amancius	4
	a	Leto	5
15	b	Leonard at Newpoxt	6
4	c	Wolfride	7
12	d	Bery	8
	e	Theodoze	9
1	f	Martine Bish. of K.	10
9	g	Martine Bishop, at Douer	11
	a	Paternie, Sol in Sagittary	12
	b	Brice, at Edmondsbury	13
17	c	Transla. of Erkenwald	14
6	d	Macute	15
14	e	Edmond	16
3	f	Hughe	17
	g	Oct. s. Martine	18
11	a	Elizabeth	19
	b	Edmond king, at Hythe	20
19	c	Mary	21
8	d	Cecely	22
	e	Clement, at Sandwicke	23
	f	Grigory	24
16	g	Katherine byz. at Ludlow	25
5	a	Lin.	26
13	b	Agricoll	27
	c	Rufy. Terme endes	28
2	d	Saturne Fall.	29
10	e	Andrew apost. at Prestene.	30



December, the day is, 6, hours, to the night, 18,

	f	Lope	1
18	g	Libane	2
7	a	Osmond depost	3
	b	Barnabe	4
15	c	Sabba Ab. at Buclep	5
4	d	Nicholas, at Spalding,	6
	e	Oct. s. Andrew at Sanderst	7
12	f	Conception of our Lady	8
1	g	Ciprian	9
	a	Eulalia	10
6	b	Antippa. Sol in Capricorn	11
	c	Paule bishop	12
17	d	Lucy	13
	e	s. Lo	14
14	f	Valery	15
	g	D Sapientia	16
3	a	Lazerus	17
	b	Gracian	18
11	c	Weness	19
19	d	Julian Fast.	20
	e	Thomas apostle	21
8	f	30. martyrs	22
	g	Victor	23
16	a	Candv Fast	24
5	b	Christmas day	25
	c	Stephen.	26
13	d	John Euangelist	27
2	e	The Inocentes day.	28
	f	Thom. Becket, at Canterbury	29
10	g	Translacion of s. James	30
18	a	Silvester Pope	31

*Almanack for .24. yeares.*

Anno domi.	Dom. (nic. let)	Die (me.)	E. (pact.)	Wasccha.	Dente- kost.
1563	C	6	6	11 Aprill.	30 May.
1564	B	7	17	2 Aprill.	21 May.
1565	C	8	28	22 Aprill	10 June.
1566	F	9	9	14 Aprill	2 June.
1567	E	10	20	30 March	18 May.
1568	D	11	1	18 Aprill	6 June.
1569	B	12	12	10 Aprill	29 May.
1570	A	13	23	26 March	14 May.
1571	C	14	4	15 Aprill	3 June.
1572	F	15	15	6 Aprill	16 May.
1573	D	16	26	22 March	10 May.
1574	C	17	7	11 Aprill	30 May.
1575	B	18	18	3 Aprill	22 May.
1576	A	19	0	22 Aprill	10 June.
1577	F	1	10	7 Aprill	26 May.
1578	E	2	21	30 March	18 May.
1579	D	3	2	19 Aprill	7 June.
1580	C	4	13	8 Aprill	22 May.
1581	A	5	24	26 March	14 May.
1582	C	6	5	15 Aprill	3 June.
1583	F	7	16	31 March	19 May.
1584	E	8	27	19 Aprill	7 June.
1585	C	9	8	11 Aprill	30 May.
1586	B	10	19	3 Aprill.	22 May.

**A rule to knowe when the terme  
begynneth and endeth.**

**E**ight daies befoze any terme be, ther-  
chequer openeth fo2 certaintie, except Tri-  
nitie terme, which is but.iiii. daies befoze.

**H**illary terme begynneth the.xxiii.day  
of January, if it be not Sundaye: then the  
next day after, and endeth the.xii.of Febru-  
arye.

**E**aster terme beginneth.xvii dayes af-  
ter Easter, and endeth.iiii.dayes after the  
Ascension day.

**T**rinities terme begynneth the nexte  
daye after Corpus Christi day, and endeth  
the Wednesday fortnight after.

**M**ichaelmas terme begynneth the.ix.of  
October if it be not Sunday, and endeth the  
xxviii.of November.



*B.i.*



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE  
my singuler good Lorde, the Lorde Ro-  
bert Dudley, knyght of the noble order  
of the Garter, master of the horse, and  
one of the Quenes maiesties  
moost honorable preuy  
counsayll.



Eside many  
profitable cau-  
ses (right ho-  
norable and  
my synguler  
good Lorde)  
for which his  
tories haue bene written, the chie-  
fest in polecie is this, that the exam-  
ples in tymes passed are good les-  
sons for tyme to come: But the prin-  
cipall commoditie in the highest res-  
pecte is the settinge foorth of the  
course of Godds doinges, and in di-  
sposig the estates of men to the ad-  
uancement of his glorye. As I vn-

B.ii.

der.



## The Preface.

derstād that your lordship for your owne honorable delite, and chiefly for the commoditie of this realme, (of whiche by the Queenes maiesties callynge amonge, other of her right honorable preuy counsayll you haue some greate parte of gouernaunce) haue furnished your self w<sup>th</sup> knowledge gathered by studious readyng: so to the principall ende of all histories the world doth se by your owne godly doynge, and by your fauour to all Godly and bonest learning, that you haue not in readyng of hystories vncerteynlye yelded your iudgement to fortune or nature, but Christianly acknoleged the mercifull prouidence of God.

To the same end did I meane to directe the whole cause of my labours in this worke, beyng specially  
moued

## The Preface.

moued thereunto by the singuler  
goodnes of God towarde my natie  
countrey in this, that he hath relea-  
ued the ruinous estate of England,  
with the moost wise and Godly go-  
uernement of our moost gracious  
Soueraigne Lady, whome he hath  
through infinite daungers preser-  
ued to defende vs from Iminent pe-  
rilles and present destruction. The  
agreement of your lordships doings,  
with this my meaning, beside the spe-  
ciall priuate causes of good wyll,  
whereby I am moost bounde vnto  
you, haue moued me to beseeche your  
honour to be patrone of thys my  
worke, called the Abridgement of  
the Chronicles of Englande, vnto  
the whyche trauayle I was the ra-  
ther prouoked, for that I sawe vsed  
and occupied in euery common per-

B iii.

Sons

## The Preface.

sons hande a certeyne booke bea-  
ryng lyke tittle, wherein was con-  
teyned lytle truthe and lesse good  
order. And althoughe you shall  
not finde herein that furniture of  
knowlege for your owne satisfactiō  
whyche others more skilfull and  
connyng might better haue added,  
yet you shall see that wherein the  
common Abridgementes of late im-  
prynted, (as before is sayde) there  
wanted both good order and much  
matter of truth as well in priuate  
as publique causes, with the vncer-  
teyntie of yeares to the deceauing of  
all, and vniust dishonoryng of ma-  
ny. In this your honour shall finde  
a more large collectiō, those abuses  
reformed, and truth more symply  
vttered. And hoppyng of your lord-  
shippes assured goodnes, whome I  
moost



## The Preface.

moost humbly beseeche to accepte  
in good part thys my trauayle  
in my later dayes for po-  
sterite, I rest any further  
to trouble your  
honor.

Your honours to cōmaunde,  
Richard Grafton.

1000

John H. ...

# The. vi. ages

of the world, after the computation, and accompt of the lxx. interpreters.



The fyrst age of the world continued frō Adam, vnto the flood of Noe, which was, 2242. yerres.

The seconde age of the world began, from the tyme that Noe came out of the Arke, and continued vntill the byrth of Abraham, which was. 940. yerres.

The thyrde age of the world dured, frō Abraham vnto Dauid, which was. 940. yerres.

The fourth age of the worlde was, from Dauid, to the captiuitie of Babilon, and was. 305. yerres.

The fift age of the world was, from the captiuitie of Babilon, vnto the birth of our saulour Iesu Christ. Which was, 590. yerres.

So that the number of yerres frō the beginning of the world, vnto the coming of Christ were. 5199 yerres.

A. J.

The



## *A briefe Chronicle*

The first age of the world began at the  
birth of our saviour Iesu Christ, & shall  
continue to the ende of the same, and it  
hath continued hether to. 1562. yerres,

### *A speciall note.*

**N**ote, that the first number in the mar-  
gent of this booke aboue the rule, sig-  
nifieth the yerres of the world, and that  
vnder the rule, the yerres before Christ,  
and so it continueth vntill the cum-  
ming of Christ, as this example follo-  
wing sheweth.

**The yerres of the world. 2855.**

**The yerres before Christ. 1108.**



Brute, after the  
common opini-  
on, sonne of  
Silvius Pos-  
thumus, in this  
time arriued in  
thys Ilande,  
wherein he be-  
ganne fyrst to  
reigne, and na-  
med it Brittain

2855

1108

whiche befoze was called Albion, and  
therein founded the noble cite of Lon-  
don, and called it Troynouaunt. When  
he had reigned .xxiii. yeares, he deuy-  
ded this whole Empyre amonge bys  
three sonnes: Vnto Locryne he gaue y  
middle part of Brittain now called Eng-  
land; with y superiozitie of all this Ile.  
Vnto Cambze he gaue Wales, And to  
Albanact he gaue Scotland. After which  
particion he deceased.

Locryne the sonne of Brute reigned  
.xx. yerres, he was slain by his wife Gwen-  
dolin, because for the loue of an harlot  
he had forsaken her.

2879

1084

Gwendolin y wife of Locryne gover-  
ned this realme of Brittain .xv. yerres du-  
ring the nonage of her sonne Madan.

2900

1083

Madan sonne of Locryne and Gwen-  
dolin tooke on him the gobernement of  
Britayne, which of long time he quiet-  
ly ruled. And in the .xl. yere of his reigne  
he finished bys lyfe, leauyng after hym

2910

1053

A.ij.

two

## A brieſe Chronicle

2954

1009

two ſonnes, **Pempzicius** and **Manlius**.  
**Pempzicius** the ſonne of **Madan**,  
reigned here in **Britaine**. xx. yer. **Wes-**  
**twene** hym, and hys brother **Manlius**,  
was great ſtryfe for the ſoueraigne do-  
minion. But finally, **Pempzicius** ſlew  
his brother by treaſon. And after he had  
continued his raygne in Tyranny and  
all vnlawfull luſtes & ſpace of. xx. yer.,  
he was in hunting by wylde beaſtes de-  
uoured.

2974

989

**Erhanke** the ſonne of **Pempzicius**,  
reigned ouer the **Britons**. 60. yer. He  
buylded the citie of **Bozke**, and the Caſ-  
tles of **Dunbar** and **Coenbozough**.

3034

929

**Bzute**, ſurnamed **Greneſhild**, as the  
vulgar hiſtory calleth him, reigned here  
in **Britaine**. xii. yer.

3046

917

**Leyl** the ſonne of **Bzute** ſucceeded his  
father in thys realme of **Britaine**. He  
buylded the citie of **Carleyl** and reigned  
xxii. yer.

3071

892

**Ludhurdibzas**, or **Kathudibzas** ſone  
of **Leyle**, began to reigne in **Britaine**, he  
buylded & cities of **Caunterbury** & **Win-**  
**cheſter**, & the town of **Shaſteſbury**, whē  
he had reigned. xxix. yer., he deceaſed.

3100

863

**Bladud** the ſonne of **Lud**, ruled **Brit-**  
**taine**. xx. yer. He, as our late hiſtozies  
witnes, buylded the citie of **Bathe**, and  
made therein the hote bathes, & alſo by &  
baine truſt of the arte of **Pichromancie**  
wherin he was very ſtudious, tooke vpo  
him to ſye in the ayze. Where he fell  
downe



downe and brake his necke.

Leyre succeeded his father Bladud, and reigned. xl. yeres. He buylded Lyncester, and left after him. iiii. daughters, of the which, the yongest for her wisdom was chosen to be gouernour.

3119

844

Cordeilla, the yongest daughter of Leyre ruled Britaine. v. yeres. She by the rebellio of her two nephewes, Morgan and Cunedagius, was taken and cast in prison, wherefor sorow she killed her selfe.

3158

805

Cunedagius and Morgan, toynthe succeeded Cordeilla, but they continued not long together, but there beganne stryfe for the soueraygne dominion, in whiche Morgan was slayne in a countrey of Wales called now Glamorgayn. After which victory, Cunedagius gloriously ruled the whole Isle. xxxiii. yeres.

3162

801

Ryuallo succeeded Cunedagius, a prince peaceable and fortunate, he reigned. 46. yeres. In his time (as our Chronicles say) it rained blud, wherof ensued great mortalitie of people.

3197

766

This yere the Citie of Roome was buylded by Romulus, the first kyng of the Romaynes.

3211

752

Gurgustus succeeded Ryuallo in thys realme of Britayne, & reigned. xxxviii. yeres.

3242

721

Hissillus, brother to Gurgustius, reigned in Britayne. xlii. yeres.

3279

684

Iago, called also Lago, gouerned this

3327

636

A. iii.

realme

## *A brieft Chronicle*

realme of Britaine. xrb. yerres.

331

Enymachus succeeded Jago, and reigned. lliii. yerres.

612

3404

Gorbodug succeeded hys father Enymachus, and reigned. lriii. yerres.

559

3467

Ferrer with his brother Porrex ruled this land of Britaine. v. yerres, but it was not long befoze they fell at discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in whiche Ferrer was slayne. And Porrex afterwards by his mother was killed in his bed. Thus cruelly was the blood and

496

house of Brute destroyed, when

that thys realme by the space

of. 616. yerres had been go-

uerned by that lig-

nage.

*Here endeth the lyne or of-*

*spring of Brute.*



Mulmucius Dunwallo, y<sup>e</sup> sone of Cloten, Duke of Cornewall, reduced this realme into one Monarchie, being before by civile warres & dissention, lacerated & brought into diuers dominions. He was the first that euer wore crowne of golde in Britayne, and constituted good lawes, which long after wer called Mulmucius lawes. He gaue priuileges vnto Temples and ploughes, and beganne to make the. iiii. notable wayes in Britayne. In London, then called Troynouant, he builded a great Temple, whiche some suppose to be saint Paules, & some saye Blackwelhall. Finallye, when he had brought this realme to welth and quietnes, and had reigned. xl. yeres, he dyed, leauing after him two valiant and noble sonnes, Belinus and Brennus.

3522

441

Belinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulmucius, deuised this whole Isle of Britayne betwene them. Vnto Beline as elder, was appointed England, Wales, & Cornewall, vnto y<sup>e</sup> other, y<sup>e</sup> North partes beyond Humber. But Brennus, a yong man desirous of glozy & dominion, thinking hymselfe equall with his brother in martiall prowes, was not therewith content, wherfore he raised warre against Beline, but in conclusion by the meanes of their mother they were accorded. And Brennus geuen wholpe to the study of warres, leauing his contrey to y<sup>e</sup>

3562

400

A. iiii.

gouer.



## *A brieue Chronicle*

the gouernaunce of his brother, went into Fraunce among the Galles, where in the prouince of Lyôs, for his excellēt qualities, he was gretly esteemed of Siginus, kyng of that countrey, whose daughter he married, and of the Galles was made soueraygne capitaine, when they made their expedition vnto Rome, of which hereafter more shalbe declared. But Belyne in the meane time, both in ciuile iustice, and also religiō as at that time was bled, encreased the realme, constituted thzee Archediamines, whose Seas were at London, Porke, and Carlisle. He finished the.iiii. wayes begonne by hys father, subdued and made tributory to him Denmarke. In London he made the gate, otherwise called, the hauen of Billingsgate. And (as maister Laplond writeth) buylded the tower of Lōdon. He married his daughter Cambra vnto a prince of Almayne, called Antenor, of whome the people were called Symbry & Sicambry. And finallve, after he had reigned with hys brother & alone. xxi. yerres, he dyed, and after the Pagane maner, with greate pompe was buried.

3588

373

Gurguntus, sonne of Belyne, succeeded his father & reigned in thys realme, xix. yerres. He subdued Denmarke, and compelled them to contine w<sup>th</sup> theyr tribute, and in his retoyne homie, he mette with a flete of Spaniardes, which were seeking

seekyng for habitacions because their countrey was to populous, and not habile to sustayne the: to whom the king graunted the Isle of Ireland to inhabite in, and to holde the same of him as their soveraigne Lorde. But the skottes wryte that the Spanyardes aryued before this time in Ireland.

Guinthelinus after the death of his father Gurguntus was crowned kyng of Britaine. He was a prince sober & quiet, and had to wife a noble woman named Martia of excellent learning and knowledge. She deuised certain lawes, which long tyme among the Brytons were greatly esteemed and named Marcians lawes, finally when this vertuous prince had reigned. cccvi. yeares he dyed.

3607

356

Cicilius the sonne of Guinthelyn and Marcia reigned. lvi. yeares, of him ther remained nothing notable. But that (as the Skottes wryte) in the firste yeare of his reigne, a people of Almayn called Wichtes aryued here in Britayn and possessed those parts, which now are the marches both of England and Scotland.

3633

330

Limarus succeeded Cicilius, and reigned. lli. yerres in Britain.

3640

323

Clanius his sonne, called also Damus was king of Britain. ix. yeares.

3648

Mozindus his bastard, a cruell prince, began to reigne in Britayn, he (as our Chronicles say) fought with a king who came out of Germany and aryued here,

326

3652

311

and

## A brieſe Chronicle

and ſlew him with all his power. More  
ouer as they write, out of the Iriſh Seas  
came forth a wonderfull monſter, which  
deſtroyed much people, wherof the kyng  
hearyng, wolde of his wonderfull cou-  
rage nedes fight with it, by whome he  
was cleane deuoured, when he had reig-  
ned. viii. yeares.

3650

303

Cozbominus eldeſt ſonne of Mozin-  
dus reigned. xi. yeares, a prince iuſt and  
Religious, he renewed the temples of  
his Goddes, and gouerned his people in  
peace and welth.

3671

291

Archigallo brother to Cozbomanus  
was crowned kyng of Britayne, he was  
vnlke in condicions to his brother: for he  
depoſed þ nobilitie, & aduanced þ vnno-  
ble, he extorted fro mē their goods to en-  
riche his treaſury, for which cauſe by the  
eſtates of the realme he was depriued of  
his royall dignitie when he had reigned  
v. yeares.

3676

287

Clidurus the third ſonne of Mozin-  
dus and brother to Archiegallo was  
elected kyng of Britayn, a vertuous and  
ſentle prince, who gouerned his people  
iuſtly. Whē he had reigned. v. yeares, as  
he was on hunting in a foreſt by chaun-  
ce he met with his brother Archiegallo,  
whome moſt louyngly he embraced,  
and founde the meanes to reconcile  
hym to his Lordes, and then reſigned to  
hym his royall dignitie.

Archie.



Archpegallo thus restored to his royal estate, ruled the people quietly. x. yeares and then chaunged his life with death.

3681

282

Elidurus asorenamed after the death of his brother Archiegallo for his pytie and Justice, by the generall consent of the Britons, was agayne chosen kyng, but he reigned not passyng. ii. yeares before his. ii. yonger brethren Wigenius and Peridurus raised warre agaynst him and tooke him prisoner, where he remained (as they write) in the Tower of London, during their reigne.

3691

272

Wigenius and Peridurus after the taking of their brother, reigned together. vii. yeares. Wigenius then dyed, Peridurus reigned after alone. ii. yeares.

3693

270

Elidurus the thyrde tyme was made kyng of Britayne, who continued his latter regne honozably and iustly, but being sore brooled with age and troubles, he finished his life whē he had now lastly reigned. iiii. yeares.

3702

261

Gordonian reigned in Britayne. x. yeares.

3705

258

Morgan was crowned kyng of Britayne, who reigned. xiiii. yeares.

3715

248

Emertanus brother to Morgan succeeded in the realme of Britaine. And whē he had tyranniously reigned. vii. yeares he was deposed.

3729

234

Null was chosen kyng of Britayne for his Justice and temperance, he reigned. xx. yeares peaceably.

3736

227

Kyng

3756	Kyma governed the Realme of Britayn. xvi. yeares.
207	
3771	Gernucius reigned in Britayn. xx. yeares.
192	
3790	Catellus reigned in Britain. x. yerres and is buried at Wincheſter.
173	
3800	Coilus ſucceeded Catellus and reigned ouer Britayne. xx. yeares and is buried at Rothingham.
163	
3820	Porrex a vertuous and ſentle prince reigned in Britain. v. yeares.
143	
3825	Cherimus, being a dronkard, raigned in Britaine but one yeare.
138	
3826	Fulgen, ſonne to Cherimus reigned. ii. yeares.
137	
3828	Eldred reigned in Britayne one yeare.
135	
3829	Androgins alſo reigned one yeare.
134	
3830	Urianus the ſonne of Androgins ſucceeded his father in h <sup>e</sup> realme of Britaine, and reigned. iii. yeares. He wholly diſpoſed himſelfe to the deſire of the fleſhe.
133	
3833	Eliud king of Britayne reigned. v. yeares.
130	
3848	Merrianus was kyng of Britayne. ii. yeares.
115	
3850	Bladunnis governed Britayne. ii. yeares.
113	
3852	Capenus reigned kyng of Britayne iii. yeares.
111	
3855	Quinus ruled Britayne two yeares.
108	

Silius

Illius reigned in Brytayne two  
yeares. 3857

Wledgabzedus was.rr. yeares kyng  
of Britayne he delited muche in musike  
and gaue hym selfe muche to the study  
therof. 106  
3859

Archemalus was kyng of Brytayne  
ii. yeares. 94  
3871

Eldolus reigned kyng of Britayne  
iiii. yeares. 92  
3873

Kodianus was kyng of Britayn. ii.  
yeares. 88  
3877

Kedargius reigned kyng of Britain  
iii. yeares. 86  
3880

Samulius reigned in Britaine two  
yeares. 83  
3882

Penissellus was made kyng of Bry-  
taine, who gouerned it. iii. yeares. 81  
3885

Birrhus ruled Brytayne two  
yeares. 78  
3887

Caporus was kyng of Brytayne ii.  
yeares. 76  
3889

Dinellus the sonne of Caporus, a  
iust and vertuous prince, gouerned the  
realme of Britayne. iiii. yeares. 74  
3893

Hellius the sonne of Dinellus reig-  
ned not full one yere kyng of Britayne.  
Of this man the Isle of Ely tooke hys  
name. 70  
3894

Lud the sonne of Ely succeeded his fa-  
ther and reigned. xi. yeares in Britayne.  
Asone as he was made kynge he refor-  
med the state of his common weale, for  
he amended the lawes and toke a waye  
all



## A briefe Chronicle

all vsages that were naught. Whereafter he repayred the Citie of London, then called Tropnouante, with fayer buyldynges and walles, and buylded on the west parte thereof a strenge gate, which vnto this daye retayneth hys name, & is called Ludgate. Finally, he died leauing after hym .ii. sonnes, Androgilus and Theomancius, who beyng not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiuelã obtayned the crowne. And our Chronicles write that London tooke the name of this kyng Lud, and was of longe tyme called Luddes Towne, and now London.

3905

58

Cassiuelan the sonne of Hely, after the death of his brother Lud was made gouernour of Britayne, whiche ruled xix. yeares, In the.viii. yeare of his reygne Julius Cesar, who warred longe tyme in Fraunce, made the first voyage of any straunger into this realme, and after subdued it, where vntill this tyme it remayned vnknoen to the Romaynes.

3911

52

When Caius Julius Cesar had warred seven yeares in Fraunce and Germany, comming vnto that parte where Calleye and Bullepyne now stande, he determined to make warre into Britayne: whiche vntill that tyme remayned vnfrequented and vnknoen of the Romaynes. His quarell was, because that in the warres of Fraunce, he  
per.

perceaued the Frenchmen to haue much  
 socour and ayde from thence. Where-  
 fore preparyng. lxxx. shippes he sayled  
 into Britayne where at the firste beyng  
 met with an harde and sharpe ba-  
 ttle, and after with sodayne tempest his  
 nauy almost destroyed he retourned a-  
 gayne into Fraunce, there to winter his  
 men.

The nexte spyng, his nauy beyng  
 newe rigged and encreased, he passed the  
 Seas agayne, with a greater army: but  
 whilst he went towarde his enemyes  
 on lande, his shippes lienge at anker,  
 were agayne by tempest almost lost. For  
 ether they were dryuen on the sandes  
 where the stoke fast, or elles beyng dry-  
 uen one vpon an other were destroyed:  
 so that. xl. perished, thother with muche  
 labour were saued. vpon lande also his  
 horse men at the firste encounter were  
 banquished, and Labienus the Tribune  
 slayne. At the second conflict, not with-  
 out greate daunger of his men: he put  
 the Britons to flight, and pursued them  
 to the Riuer of Thamys: on the farther  
 side whereof, Cassiuelan with a greate  
 multitude of people was keepyng the  
 Bankes, but they not able to resist the  
 violence and force of the Romaynes  
 had them selues in woodes, and with  
 sodayne erupcions ostentymes inuaded  
 them, But in the meane tyme they  
 strongest citie Troynouant submitted it  
 selfe

3912

51

## Abriefe Chronicle

selfe to Caesar deliuering vnto him his  
stages: which example also þ other cities  
solowed. Wherby Cassiuellan after ma-  
ny losses was constrained to geue pled-  
ges, and to agree that Britaine shoulde  
be tributory to þ people of Rome. Then  
Caesar like a Conquerour, with greate  
number of prisoners, sailed into Fraun-  
ce. Thus ended the warres whiche he  
made in Britaine, wherby he rather ope-  
ned a waye for his successors to come to  
the same, then that he deliuered to them  
the dominion therof. This conquest was  
made. 2255. yeares after the vniuersall  
flud, 1057. after the ariuall of Bute. 702  
yeares after the buyldyng of Rome, in  
the second yeare of the. 182. Olimpiade  
the. 1116. yeares before the conquest made  
by Willia of Normandy and. 1613. yeares  
before this present yeare of our Lozde  
1562.

3921

42

Theomancius the sonne of Lud and  
nephew to Cassiuellan, succeeded in the  
realme of Britaine and reigned. xxiii.  
yeares.

3944

19

Cimbelinus the sonne of Theoman-  
cius reigned kynge of Britaine. xxxv.  
yeares. Of hym there is no notable  
thing witten, but that in his tyme  
our saviour Jesu Christ the very  
light of the world was bozne  
of the virgyn Mary.

From



From this place beginneth to be  
nombred the yeares of Christ about  
the Lpne, and the Reigne of the  
Kyniges, vnder the Lpne.



**A**t this tyme when Ces-  
sar Augustus by the wil  
of God had stablyshed  
most suer peace thzough  
the whole worlde: then  
our redeimer Jesu Christ  
very God & man, bypon  
whome peace waighted, was bozne, the  
xlii. yeare of the reigne of Augustus,  
whiche was after the vniuersall flode.  
2305. yeares, and from the birth of Abza-  
ham. 2912. yeares. And after the depar-  
ture of the Israelites out of Egypt. 1509.  
yeares. And from the arpuall of Bzute.  
1107. yeares. After the buyldyng of the  
temple of Salomon. 1029. yeares. From  
the buylding of Rome. 752. yeares. And  
after the captiuitie of Babilon. 614.  
yeares. And in the last yeare of the. 194.  
Olimpiade. But here is to be noted that  
the first yeare of our Lord hath but. vii.  
dayes, after some computacion, for he  
was bozne the. xrb. daye of December,  
and the firste of January followyng be-  
gan the seconde yeare.

Guiderius the first sonne of Cymba-  
lpne, began hys reigne ouer the Bzi-  
tons and reigned aboute. xrbiii. yeares.

B.i.

This

## A brieffe Chronicle

This mā was valiant, hardy, welthey, and trusted much in his owne strength. And for that he thought that the Ro- maynes had there tribute wzongfully, he therfore of greate courage denyed to paye tribute, for which cause Claudius, the first Emperour, came into Britaine with a great power to clayme agayne the payment therof.

30

14

The holy man John the Baptiste beyng sent of God as a messenger or ty- dings bearer of our saluaciō and helth, began to prepare & commpyng of Chzist. And our sauour Jesu Chzist after that he was Baptised began to preache, and spreade abrode the kingdome of God.

32

16

Saint John because he iustly rebuked Herode for keping of his brothers wife, was cast in prison, and after beheaded at the Castell named Bacherunta.

33

17

This yeare our sauour Chzist was by the Jewes most cruelly crucified and put to death for our sinnes. And shortly after they persecuted & Apostles, & mar- tyzed Stephan, stonyng him to death.

34

18

Saint Paule the electe vessel of God, being called by a visiō, was made of an open aduersary and cruell persecutour of the Church of Chzist, the most faithful Apostle & doctoꝝ of the Gentles amonge whom he taught the worde of God with so great frute, and encreased so largely & Chzistian faith, that he was woꝛthely named the chiefe of the Apostles.

Simon

Simon Magus, whiche had seduced  
h people of Samaria with magical artes  
and wichcraft, was by Philip conuicté  
of his errour, and was Baptized.

Pilate after the death of Chziste ( as  
witnesseth Tertulian ) wzate to Liber-  
rius the Emperour of the death, vertue,  
and miracles of Chzist. Who after that  
he had published the same in the Senate  
woulde haue had Chziste to be ascribed  
and nomibzed amög the Gods of the Ro-  
maynes. But the Senatours would not  
cōfēt therunto in any wise, because that  
Pylate wzate of that matter to the Em-  
perour and not vnto thē : but Tyberius  
continued in hys sentence, and defen-  
ded on payne of death that no man  
should persecute the Chzistian people.

James, called the brother of Chziste,  
was ordained Bishop of Jerusalem.

Pylate was cōmaunded by Vitellus h  
Prouost of Surrey to go vnto Rome,  
thereto aunswer to certayn complaynts  
whiche should be layed to his charge by h  
Jewes, for whiche accusacions he was  
after deposed, and banished to Lions in  
Fraunce, where ( as Eusebius sayeth )  
he slew him selfe.

Herode shortly after was condemp-  
ned to perpetuall bannishment, where  
he miserably dyed.

James the brother of John was put  
to death by kynge Agrippa, whiche also  
was called Herode.

38

22

39

23

44

28



## A brieſe Chronicle

45

1

Arutragus the yongest ſonne of Cim-  
belyne and brother of Gwiderius was or-  
dained kyng of Britaine. And Claudius  
y<sup>e</sup> Emperour after diuerſe happes of ba-  
taile, toke king Arutragus to his grace.  
And ſo ſmuch as he perceaued him to  
be ſo valiant a prince, in token of gentel-  
neſſe gaue to hym his daughter in ma-  
riage, named Geniſſa.

55

10

Saint Paule was taken and impriſo-  
ned by the Jewes at Ieruſalem,

57

12

Saint Paule was now ſent to Rome  
becauſe he appealed to Ceſar.

58

13

James for his ſincere lyfe ſurnamed  
the juſt, was martyred by Aulianus the  
high Biſhop, and other priſtes of Ieru-  
ſalem.

Saint Marke ſuffered his martirdome  
at Alerandria, after whom Anianus was  
made their Biſhop.

65

21

Rome was ſet on ſpyer by the com-  
mandement of Nero, and burnt. vi.  
dayes. But Nero to auoyde the infamie  
therof, layed the faulte vpon the Chri-  
ſtian men, & vnder that pretence, he firſt  
began moſt cruelly to perſecute the pro-  
feſſors of Chriſtes Religion.

68

24

Saint Peter by the tyranny of Nero  
was crucified at Rome, he then beyng  
Biſhop of Antioche.

Paule alſo after he had conſtantly  
preached the worde of God. 14. yeares,  
was put to death by Nero.

Nero

Pero was proclaimed by the Senate to be an enemye of the weale publique, and iudged to be drawen throught the Cite and whipped to death. Wherfore he fearynge to come into the handes of his enemyes, fled vnto a Mannour of his seruauntes in the countrey, where, at the last he was forced to slay him selfe.

69

24

The Skottes chose Dardanus to be their kynge because Corbreid Baldus the eldest sonne of kynge Corbreid was not of sufficient age. And this Dardanus in the begynning was very gentle, and bled all thinges with thaduise and counseyle of his nobles: but shortly after, he left al Justice and fell to tyzanny, and would haue murdered Baldus with his brethren. Wherfore the Skottes deposed hym and put hym to death when he had reigned.iiii. yeares.

Lynus the second Bishop of Rome, ordayned that women should enter into the Church their heddes beyng couered according to the Scriptures.

70

26

Marius the sonne of Aruifragus an excellent wise man, was ordayned kyng of Britayne. In his time Loderike kyng of the Pictes (whiche were a people of Scythia,) accompanied with the Skottes, inuaded Britaine, and spoiled the countrey with sworde and syer. Agaynste whom Marius with his knightes assembled in all hast and gaue to them sharpe battayle, wherein Loderike capitayne

73

1

B.iii.

of the

## *A brieffe Chronicle*

of the Pictes was slayne, with a greate number of hys soldiers. And to them whiche remayned, Maurius gaue inhabitaunce in the farther part of Skotland, And sozasmuche as the Britons displayed to geue vnto them their daughters in mariage, they acquaynted them with the Irishme, & married their daughters, and grewe in processe of tyme to a great people.

At this tyme was the Temple of Jerusalem and the Citie conquered by Titus, and so spoyled of the soldiers, that skante any man woulde haue iudged it once to haue bene inhabited: whiche thing chaunced. 1101. yeare after the Temple of Salomon was buylded. In the time of this siege were slaine of  $\text{J}$ ewes 1100000. ouer and beside them whyche Vaspasian slew in subduyng the countrey of Galilee. Whiche were. 17000. And Titus sent into Alexandria there to be kepte in most vile and paynesfull bondage. 2000, whiche he brought in his triumph to Rome, of the which, parte he gaue to be deuoured to the wilde beasts, and parte otherwyse were most cruelly slayne. At which time appeared the most terrible example of the wraath and vengeance of God, for the contempte of hys woꝛde and veritie. For what harte is so stoute or harde that will not tremble for feare, whē he considereth that God toke so sharpe Iudgement vppon hys owne people



people whō he loued most entyrelly. And before all other nacions of the worlde he chose them for hys peculier flocke and byneyarde. -

Galdus after the death of Dardanus was ordayned kyng of Skottes, whiche was the valiantest prince that euer reigned ouer them.

76  
4

Cletus the firste of y name and the thirde Bishop of Rome, was the firste that euer writ this tytle, *Salutem & Apostolicam benedictionem*, that is, Breyng and Apostolical blessing &c. He ordayned the order of priesthood.

81  
9

Anacletus the first of that name and the fift Bishoppe of Rome, admonished all Christians to honour prists, & he ordayned. vii. Deacons Cardinales, & commaunded that pristes should be shauen.

After the death of Galdus, succeeded hys sonne king of Skottes named Lugtake, an odious and mischieuous tyrant.

104  
32

After Lugtake succeeded Mogallus kyng of Skottes, whiche in his age became very wicked, and was slayne of his nobles.

106  
34

Euaristus the. vi. Bishop of Rome ordayned that Matrimoney should be openly solempnised, and that they should be blessed of the priest.

110  
38

Alexander the first of that name and the vii. Bishop of Rome, commaunded that no clarke should be accused before a Temporal iudge. And he ordayned that there

114  
42

B. iiii.

should

## A brieffe Chronicle

shoulde be but one masse songe in one daye and it shoulde be celebrated with unleuened bread. And he also ordayned holy water, and commaunded the same to be caste aboute the howsen of the Christians.

126

4

Coilus the sonne of Marius was ordayned kyng of the Britons, he was brought vp in Italy amonge the Romanes, and therfore sauored the greatly and payed the tribute truely. He buylded Coilchester.

129

4

Sirtus the. viii. Bishop of Rome ordayned that Masse shoulde be sayed vpon an auter, & he added the. iii. Sanctus in the Masse. And he ordayned that the laytie, shoulde not touche the holye vesselles.

139

14

Telesphorus the. ix. Bishop of Rome ordayned Gloria in excelsis to be songe in the masse. And that on Christmas day shoulde be songe. iii. masses. And that Lent shoulde be fasted.

143

18

Viginus the. x. Bishop of Rome ordayned Chrysme to be ministred at Baptisme. And that the chyld shoulde haue a Godfather and a Godmother at the Chrystenynge, and lyke wyse at confirmation.

147

22

Vius the. xi. Bishop of Rome ordayned Easter daye to be kepte on the Sondaye.

Aug.

Anicetus the. xii. bishop of Rome, for  
hade the Clergy to haue long heare and  
long beards. 159  
34

In thys time was that noble and fa-  
mous Physician and Surgion, named  
Galleyen. 178  
53

Lucius the sonne of Coilus was or-  
dained king of the Britons, and reigned  
xii. yeres, who in all his actes and dedes,  
followed the steppes of hys forefathers,  
in such wise as he was of all men loued  
and dreed. This Lucie in the. viii. yere  
of his raigne, which was about the yere  
of our Lorde. 187. sent louing letters to  
Eleutherius then bishop of Roome, de-  
siring him to send some deuoute & lear-  
ned man, by whose instruction, both he  
& hys people might be taught the fayth  
and religion of Christ. Whereof Eleu-  
therius being very glad, sent into Bri-  
taine. ii. famous Clerkes, Faganus and  
Dunianus, by whose diligence Lucie &  
his people of Britaine were instructed &  
baptised in the fayth of Christ. 1294. ye-  
res after the arriuall of Bute. 180  
1

After the death of Lucius king of Bri-  
taine, there remained no heyre, by reaso-  
whereof, the Britons betwene themsel-  
ues fell at greate distaunce and warre,  
which continued to h great disturbance  
of the realme. xv. yeres. 192  
1

Donalde, a meeke and gentle prince  
was chosen kyng of Scottes, and reig-  
ned. xxi. yeres. He was the first king that  
coryned 299  
8



## A brieife Chronicle

coyned anye money of goulde or siluer. For the Scottes used before enterchan-  
geyng of Mercimonies, and had no mo-  
ney of theyr owne, but of the Britons  
and Roumaynes and other crternall na-  
cions. And aboute the yere of our Lorde.  
203. This Donalde procured certayne  
wise and learned menne to instructe him  
and his wife, children, and subiectes, in  
the saythe of Christ, whiche happened  
533. yeres after the begynnyng of the re-  
alme of Scotland.

208

1

Seuerus Emperour of Rome conquere  
d Britaine, and gouerned the same. 6.  
peres. He caused a wall of Towres and  
greate stakys to be made of the lengthe  
of. 112. myles, or (as some saye) repa-  
red the wall of Adrian. It beganne at  
Tyne, and reached to the Scottyshe  
sea.

208

1

Zephernius the. xvi. bishop of Rome  
ordayned that euery one being. xii. yeres  
of age, shoulde receaue the sacrament,  
and that they shoulde minyster in Cha-  
lices of Glasse, and not in wood, as  
before tyme they accustomed to doe.

213

1

Basianus Caracalla succeded hys  
father in the Emppye and reigned ouer  
Britayne. vi. yeres. But in hys tyme no  
notable thyng woorthy of wytyng, is  
mencioned.

217

5

Calixtus the. xvi. Bishop of Rome,  
caused churchyardes to bee halowed,  
and

and forbade the matrimony of priestes,  
and ordeyned the Imbering dayes.

Carassus, a Britayne of lowe birth, 218  
tooke vpon hym the gouernance of  
Britayne, and made sharpe and cruell  
warre against the Romaynes, hauyng  
the better hope, because he hearde of  
the deathe of Bassianus the Emperour,  
who about this time was slayne of hys  
seruauntes. Thys Carassus raygned.  
viii. yeres.

Urbanus the. xviij. bishoppe of Rome. 222  
In his tyme the Church begonpe to  
posseste temporall goodes. And he com-  
maunded they should minister in Cha-  
lices of golde or siluer.

Alectus a Duke of Rome, was sent 226  
to subdue Carassus, whiche vnlesfullpe  
vsurped the gouernement of Britayne,  
to whiche Alectus fortune was so fa-  
uourable, that he chased Carassus, and  
lastly slewe hym, when he had raygned  
viii. yeres.

Thys Alectus, after he had subdued  
this lande vnto the Romaynes, he then  
gouerned the same with greate cruel-  
tie and tyrannye. Wherefore, the Bri-  
tons, entendynge vtterlye to expell the  
Romaynes, moued a noble manne, cal-  
led Asclepiodatus, to take on hym the  
kyngdome. who gathered a greatesow-  
er, and made sharpe warre vpon the  
Romaynes, and chased them from  
coun-

## A br̄efe Chronicle

countrey to countrey, vntill at length, Alectus kept him at Londō for his more suertie, whether Asclepiodatus pursued him, and nere to that citie gaue to hym battayle, in whiche Alectus was slayne when he hadde gouerned Britaine. vi. yeres.

232

10

Asclepiodatus, after that Alectus was thus slain, besieged þe citie of Londō with a strong siege, and therein was Lilius Gallus the Romayne Capitaine, and shortly by force and violence entered the citie and slew the fozenamed Gallus nere vnto a brooke within the saide citie, into the which brooke he threw him. By reason wherof, it was called Gallus or Mallus brooke, and at this daye, the strete where somtime that brooke rāne, is called Malbroke. After which victorie, Asclepiodatus gouerned Britaine. xxx. yeres.

240

9

Philip Emperour of Rome was the first christian Emperour.

Ponsianus the. xix. bishop of Rome, appoynted the Psalmes to be song daye and night in the church. And he ordeyned Confiteoꝝ to be sayde at the beginning of Masse.

242

11

Fabianus the. xxi. byshop of Rome, ordeyned the Creame, otherwyle called Crisme, shoulde be hallowed euery yere vpon Maunday thursday.

262

1

At this time happened a great dissension in Britaine betwene king Asclepioda,



odatus and one Coil, Duke of Colchester, whereby happened cruell warre, in which Asclepiodatus was slayne.

Stephen the. xliiii. bishop of Rome, ordeined that priesles should weare holy garmentes, as Copes and other, in the ministracion of diuine seruice. And he commaunded Images to be set bp in churches.

Coil tooke on hym the kingdome of Britayne, and gouerned the realme the space of. xlvii. yeres. Of him is no notable thing witten.

Dionisius the. xlv. bishop of Rome, caused the diuision or separation of parish churches.

Felix the. xlvii. bishop of Rome, ordeined masses to be celebrated in the memorie of martyres. And he ordeined the feast of the Dedicacion of the church. And Pelagius ordeined, that a commemoration for the dead shoulde be had in the masse.

Caius or Gaius the. xlix. Bishop of Rome ordeined, that temporall Iudges shoulde not call befoze them anye of the Clergye. He first ordeined holy orders.

Constantius a duke of Rome was set into Britaine to recouer þe tribute, shortly after, whose arrual Coil which then was king, dyed. Wherefoze the Britons to haue moze suertie of peace, willed this Duke to take to wyfe, Helena þe daughter of Coil, which was a wonderfull fayre mayden,

262

1

266

272

11

284

23,

289

1

## A briefe Chronicle

mayden, and therewith well learned. This Constantius, when he had receiued the tribute, returned with his fayre wife Helena to Rome, as cheefe ruler of Britayne. And he ruled it. xxi. yeres and dyed, and is buried at Pothe.

295

7

Marcellus the. xxx. bishop of Rome ordained, that a generall counsaile myght not be called, but by thauctoiztie of the bishop of Rome.

310

1

Constantine succeded his father Constantius, aswell in the kyngdome of Britayne, as in the gouernance of other realmes that were subiect befoze to his father. Thys Constantine was a right noble and valiaunt Prince, and sonne of Helene, a woman of great sanctimonie, and borne in Britayne. He was so mightye in martiall prowesse, y he was surnamed the great Constantine. And he had the fayth of Christ in such reuerence, that alway most studiouslye he endeououred to augment the same. And in witnesse of his beliefe, he caused a booke of the Gospelles to bee caried befoze him, and made the Wyble to be copied out, and sent into all partes of the Empper. Of this man y kinges of Britayne hadde first the priuilege to weare close crownes or dyademes.

311

2

Melciades the. xxxiii. bishop of Rome ordained, y the Sunday nor Thursdaye should be fasted, for those dayes the Hea then did obserue.

Sil.

Silvester the. xxiij. bishop of Rome enryched the Sea of Rome with great possessions. And he ordeyned that the Creame which was appoynted for baptisme, should be cōsecrated by none other then by the bishop of y Sea. And he also appoynted fine clothes of linen to be vsed aboute the altare, and specially the cozporace cloth.

315  
6

Constantine ordained the Sunday to be kept holy daye, and that men vacant from other occupacions, should employ them selues onely vnto prayer.

322  
13

Helena the mother of Constantine, at Jerusalem found the Crosse on the which Christ suffered hys passion, and the. iij. nayles wherewith hys fecte and handes were pearced.

325  
16

Octavius the Duke of Iesses or West Saxons, whome Constantine made Lieutenaunt in Britayne, rebelled, and endenoured to erpel y Romaynes out of y land. Whereof, whē Constantine had knowlege, he sēt agaynst hym a Duke, named Traherne, with certayne legions of Souldiours. After whose arriuall in Britaine, was foughte a fierce battayle nere to Winchester, in whiche, Traherne was putte to the woorse, and constrayned to fye toward Scotlande, whome Octavius followed, and in Westmerlande gaue to hym the second battayle, in which Octavius was chased, and Traherne was victor, who

327  
18



## A brieife Chronicle

who pursued him so eagarly, that Octavius forsooke the lande, and sayled to Norwaye.

329

1

Octavius repayzing his army, came agayne into Britayne, but in the meane time an Earle which fauored hys party, by treasō murdered the forēnamed Traherne, and then Octavius raygned in this lande. liii. yeres.

334

6

Sapor king of the Persians persecuted the professors of Christes religion. At whiche tyme were. 16000. christians martyzed, but Constantine wrote to the king of Persie, willing him, no more to persecute the christian people.

336

8

Marcus the. xxxv. bishop of Rome ordained that the Crede should be song in the masse.

371

43

Damasus the. xxxix. bishop of Roome ordained a quier of singing men to be in the church, and that a generall confession should be vsed at the receiuing of the sacrament. And he appoynted, that at the end of euery Psalme, the quier should sing Gloria patri &c.

383

1

Marinus sonne of Leonine, and cousin germaine to Constantine the great, was made kyng of Britayn. This man was mightie of hys handes, but for that he was cruel and pursued some deale the christians, he was called Marinus the Tyrant. Betwene him and one Conon Meriodoke a Britaine, was stryfe & debate, in which they both spedde diuersly, but

but at length they were made frendes.

This Maximus made warre vpon the Galles, and sailed into Amarica now called litle Britaine, & subduing that countrey to his Lordship, he gaue it to Conon Meriodok, to hold for euer, of y<sup>e</sup> kings of great Britayne.

384

2

Also this Maximus beinge kyng of Britayne was constrained of y<sup>e</sup> soldiors to take on him the Imperiall crowne, & therfore being in Fraunce, passed farther into y<sup>e</sup> landes of the Empire, & subdued a greate parte of Fraunce, and all Germaney. And Gracian the Emperour was by him put to flyght at Paris, and slayne at Lyons, and immediatly sent a Capitaine named Gracian to rule Britayne.

386

4

In this tyme Conon Meriodok sent into greate Britaine to Dionotus duke of Cornwall, to haue maydens of theyr owne nacion to be their wives, whyche (as Galfrius writeth) did send to him Ursula his owne daughter, and xi. thousand other maydens, whiche by tempest on the Sea, were driue to a place in Germany amonge the Pagan people, where one Gwanus beinge kyng, and Belga his brother seinge their beutie, woulde haue defouled them, and because Ursula and her maydens woulde not consent, they were put to death, at Coleyne, where at this day there sepultures are to be sene.

C.i.

Gras

## *A briefe Chronicle*

390

8

Theodocius hearing of the death of Gracian, sped hym wpth an armye agaynst Maximus (which warred agaynst the Empire) and at a Citie of Italy called Aquileia banquished the sayd Maximus and him beheaded.

391

1

Gracian so sone, as he harde of the death of Maximus, tooke vppon him the kyngdome of Britayne, but he exercised all tyranny and oppression of the people, by reason whereof, he was abhorred of al the Byttons. And in the fourth yeare of hys reygne, they by one assent abhorryng his cruelty, did set vppon him and kylled hym. By reason whereof the realme was a good space without any head or Gouvernour, in which time, they were now and then vexed with barbarous people, and other cruell enemies.

395

4

At this tyme were ordayned in the Churche, certayne priestes, whych shoulde examine and confesse them, that after their offences, byd openlye repent, before they receaued the communion, vnder the pretence of this confession, a Deacon in Constantinople, byd commit fornicacion, with a noble woman. For whiche cause Pectarius their Byshop did abrogate confession, committynge euery man vnto his conscience in the receauing of the Sacramente.

397

6

In thys tyme was Augustyne, the most famous and learned doctoꝝ of Christes Churche.

Ana.



Anastasiuſ the xli. Byſhop of Rome, 404  
ordayned that the people ſhoulde ſtande  
at the readyng of the Goſpell. And that  
none ſhoulde be made prieſtes whyche  
lacked any of his members.

In thys tyme alſo was Criſoſtome, 405  
who for hys eloquence is named the  
golden mouthed doctoꝝ.

Innocenciuſ the xlii. Byſhoppe of 408  
Rome ordayned, that the Chriſtians  
beinge ſicke, ſhoulde be anoynted with  
holpe Oyle.

At thys tyme a woman named Hip- 417  
pacia, (ſo excellently learned in Philoſo-  
phie, that ſhe paſſed all the Philoſo-  
phers of that tyme) dyd reade openly in  
the Philoſophie ſchole, at Alerandria.

3ozimus the xliii. Byſhoppe of Rome, 418  
forbade that any prieſt, ſhoulde haunte  
any Tauerne, oꝝ common victuallynge  
houſe. Alſo he ordayned y the Paſcal Ta-  
per ſhould be halowed on Eaſter euen.

Pharamond the ſonne of Marcomi- 426  
rus, a man garniſhed with all knightly  
vertue, was ordayned the firſt kynge of  
Frenchemē. 1556. after Brute began his  
dominion ouer this Ile of Britaine.

Celeſtinuſ the xlv. Biſhop of Rome, 420  
ordayned certayne Pſalmes, to be ſonge,  
before Maſſe, from whence the Gra-  
duale came.

About this time, the Britaynes were 427  
inuaded againe by the Pictes, & Scotts,  
C.ii. whiche

## *A briefe Chronicle*

whiche, notwithstanding the aforesayd  
wall that was made by the Romaynes,  
spoyled the countrey very soze: So that  
they were driven to seke newe helpe of  
the Romaynes, who sent to them a com-  
pany of Souldiers, whiche agayne cha-  
led awaye the Pictes, and made a wall  
of stone of  $\frac{1}{2}$  thiknesse of .viii. foote, &  
in heyght. xii. foote, which thyng  
when they had done they re-  
turned agayne to  
Rome.

*Here endeth the tribute of the  
Romaynes ouer thys lande of  
Britaine, whiche continued  
the space of .483. yeares.*

Con



Constantin brother of Aldroen  
nus kyng of lytle Britayne,  
who because he had a lytle be-  
fore defended the Brytons  
from the Pictes and Scottes,

433

1

was now crowned kyng of Britaine,  
and guded h land the space of .x. yeres.  
In the tyme of this Constantyne, kyng  
of Britayne, there reigned amonge the  
Skottes one of the same name, whiche  
was a wicked prince, geuen wholly to  
filthy lust and pleasure, and without  
all vertue of pollicie or noblenes. Wher  
fore in the end he was slayne for rauishing  
a noble mans daughter.

Constantius the sonne of Constant-  
yne, whiche for his dull witt was made  
monke in Winchester, by the meanes of  
Mortiger, duke of Cornwall, was taken  
out of the Cloyster and made kyng, vn-  
der whose name the aforesaid Mortiger,  
ruled all the lande and vled greute ty-  
ranny.

443

1

Hamercus presull of Rome ordain-  
ned the Rogacion dayes, to be celebra-  
ted the weke, that the Ascencion daye  
doth fall in.

445

3

This Constantius was slayne, of  
certeine Pictes, and Skottes, whome  
Mortiger had ordained for a garde vnto  
the kynges body. Whereof when Mor-  
tiger had knowledge, he wept and made  
semblant of greute sorowe and heuynes,

447

5



## *A brieue Chronicle*

caused the said Scottes, and Pictes, to be put to death, though he in dede was the chiefe causer of their treson and murder.

448

1

Uortiger by force made himselfe king of Britayne, and gouerned the realme xvi. yeares, not without greate trouble. For the nobles of Britayne, suspected that Constance was not murdered without his consent, and therfore they alienated their myndes from him.

450

3

This Uortiger, beyng soze abashed because he perceaued the myndes of his people, to be alienated from him, sent for the Saxons, named Angley, whiche had no place to dwell in, and gaue to them inhabitaunce in Kent. By their helpe and manhood, in many batayles he banquished and droue backe the Pictes, and other enemies, and therfore had the euer after in great loue and fauour. And at the last caused suche a number of them to come into this land, that the nobles of the realme feared they would ouerronne the realme. Wherfore they by one assent depriued Uortiger of his kyngdome, and made Uortimerus, his eldest sonne, king in his steade, after that Uortiger had reigned. xvi. yeares.

464

16

Uortimer beyng nowe made kynge, did in all hast pursue the Saxons, and by his marcyall knighthood banquished them, in iiii. greate batayles, beside constryctes and skirmishes, untill at length

465

2

length, he was poysoned by meane of  
Rowe, his stepmother, after he had reig-  
ned. vii. yeares.

Mortiger obtayned agayne the kyng-  
dome of greate Britayne, and reigned  
after this tyme. ix. yeares. But shortly  
after Hengistus (whiche was chased of  
Mortimer, into the Ile of Tenet) pear-  
sed the land wyth a nomber of Sa-  
rons. But when he harde of the greate  
assembly, that the Brytons made a-  
gaynst hym, he treated for peace, whiche  
in fine was concluded.

471

1

The Sarons in Britayne, by pryncy-  
ple and treason, gott the kyng Morti-  
ger into their handes, and kepte hym as  
prisoner, and by that meanes constray-  
ned the kyng to graunte vnto them  
iiii. countreyes in the land of Britayne,  
(that is to saye) Kente, Suffe, Suff,  
Dorset. Then Hengist began his Lord-  
shipp ouer Kent, and sendynge for mo  
Sarons, to bewelde thother prouinces,  
shortly after made warre vppon the  
Brytons, and so chased them, that he  
kept hys kyngdome in Kent in peace,  
and warre. xxiij. yeares.

475

5

And at thys tyme Mortiger fled into  
Wales, and there buylded a Castell, of  
whiche buyldynge, and impediment of  
the same, and of his Prophet Merlin, the  
common people talke many thinges.

C. liii.

Aure

## *A brieife Chronicle*

479

9

Aurely surnamed Ambrose and Alter, the brethren of Constance kyng of Britayne, whyche was slayne by the treason of Mortiger, landed with a nauye of Shippes at Totnes, and by the helpe of y<sup>e</sup> Britaynes which gathered to the in al hast, made warre vpon Mortiger, & burned him in his castel in wales, where he kept him selfe for his most sure defence.

481

1

Aurelius Ambrose, was ordayned kyng of Britayne, whiche immediatly sped him with an army, toward Porke agaynst Octa sonne of Hengist, whiche with his Sarons kept that Citie, where he discomfited and tooke prisoner the sayd Octa.

482

2

A Saron named Hella with his .iii. sonnes and a company of Sarons, landed in the south parte of Britayne, slew the Britons, and chased them into the woodes and desertes, and subdued the countrey of Sotheray, Somerset, Devonshyre, Cornwall, and was called the kingdome of south Sarons.

Cabades king of y<sup>e</sup> Persians published a lawe, that women should be comon to all men whiche to their pleasure would abuse the. For y<sup>e</sup> which law he was deposed of his owne people, and was cast in prison, in whose place Ambases, was chosen to be kyng.

499

19

In the end of y<sup>e</sup> reigne of Aurely, y<sup>e</sup> king of Britayne, Valcentius the yongest sonne of Mortiger, (who for feare of Aurely



Aurelius fled into Ireland) invaded this land with a great army. At which season, Aurelius was sicke at Winchester, and therfore sent his brother Uter to resist & malice of Vascenius. He ouercame hys enemies, & in y<sup>e</sup> fight slewe Vascenius & Williamour kyng of Irelande. In the meane tyme Aurelius dyed (as some say) poysoned.

Uter, surnamed Pendragon, was crowned king of Britayne, and raygned xvi. yerres. He was enamoured vpon the Dukes wyfe of Cornewall, and to obtaine hys vnlawefull lust, made warre vppon her husband Carolus, and slewe him in battayle.

500

1

Arthur the sonne of Uter Pendrago, a striplyng of .xv. yerres of age, beganne hys raygne ouer Britayne, and gouerned the land .xxvi. yeaeres, hauyng continuall warre, and mortall battayle with the Saxons. Of this Arthur are written many thinges in the Englishe Chronicle of small credence, and farre dyscordant from other wyters. But yet all agree that he was a noble and victorious prince in all his deedes, and they testifie that he fought .xii. notable battayles agaynst the Saxons, and was alwaye victor. But notwithstanding, he could not clearelye auoyde them out of thys land, but that they helde theyr countreyes which they were possessed of.

517

1

The folwerth kyngdom of the West

522

Sax.

6

## *A brieue Chronicle*

Sarons beganne in Britayne vnder a Saron called Cerdicus. They landed first at a haven in Norfolk, called Portsmouth. With thys Saron, and hys people, Arthure hadde muche trouble and warre. This lordeshippe conteyned the Weste parte of Englande, as Wiltshyre, Somersette shyre, Berk. Dorset shyre, and other.

540

24

Kyng Arthure, after he had brought this realme of Britayn into some good stave, he betooke the rule thereof vnto Mordrede hys nephew, and sayled hymseife into Fraunce, where he dyd manye merueylous thynges.

Agapitus the. xlii. bishop of Roome, ordayned that processions should be vsed vpon Sondages.

543

27

Mordrede, who had now the gouernance of Britayne in the absence of Arthure, by treason was crowned king through the helpe of Cardicus, kyng of the Weste Sarons. Of whiche treason, when relation came to Arthure, being then in Fraunce, with all haste he made to Britayne, where he was mette of Mordrede, whiche gaue to hym three strong battayles. In the whiche, manye noble and valiaunt knightes perished. And lastly, in a battayle foughten beside Glassebury, Mordrede was slaine, and Arthure wounded vnto death.

543

I

Constantyne, kynsman to Arthure,  
by

by assent of the Britaynes was ordayned kyng of Britayne, and raygned. iiii. yeares. This man was by the. i. sonnes of Hordred, greuouslye bered, for they claymed the land by the righte of theyr father, so that betwene the was fought soondre battayles, in the which lastlye the. ii. bryethren were banquished, and slayne.

Aurelius Conanus, was crowned kyng of Britayne, he was noble, hardye, and therewith liberall. He reygned iiii. yeares.

546  
1

Mortiporius the sonne of Conanus was ordayned kyng of Britayne, and raygned. iiii. yeres.

548  
1

Malgo, a Duke of Britayne, beganne his raygne ouer the Britons, and raygned. xxxii. yeres. Thys Malgo was the moste comliest and personable man of all the Britons, but he delyghted in the folwe kinne of Sodomye, whiche caused him to be persecuted of his enemies the Saxons.

552  
1

Delagius the. lxi. bishop of Rhome, ordayned Masse to bee layde for the dead.

552

Ethelbert, kyng of the Saxons in Kent, gave battayle to Cealinus king of the West Saxons, in whiche fight were slayne. ii. Dukes of Ethelbert, and hymselfe with hys people, chased. Thys was the first warre betwene the Saxons, after they had land & dwelling with.



## A brieſe Chronicle

within the countreye of Britayne.

586

1

After the death of Malgo, Careticus beganne to rule the Britons, but this man was odible both to God, and his subiectes, and therefore they excyted the Saxons to warre vpon him, which tooke from hym a greate parte of his lande. He reigned. lii. yeres.

588

3

The Saxons hearing of the dysſentien betwene Careticus and his Britons, accompanying them with Gurmundus kyng of Irelande, made warre vpon hym, in such wyse, that he was fayne to take the towne of Siceſtre, where they assaunted him so sore, that he with his men fledde from thence to Wales. By reason whereof, he lost a greate parte of his dominion, and shortly after ended his life.

589

4

The Britons whiche were chased of their enemies into Wales (as aforesayde) helde them in that partes, and assaunted the Saxons, some whyle in one coast, and some whyle in another, vnder secondye Dukes, and so continued the space of. xliiii. yeres. But within the space of. viii. yeres, the Saxons preuailed, and obteyned the whole dominion of this Island, sauing a part of Scotland, whiche was subiecte to the Pictes and Scottes.

592

Gregorius magnus the. lxxvi. bishop of Rome, was the first that wrote himselfe *Servus servorum Dei* &c. That is, the servant

namt of the seruauntis of God. And he gaue speciall commaundement, that none should call him the head oꝝ vniuersall bishop. Also he appoynted the orders of the quiers, and the singyng of Psalmes.

Sabinianus the. lxxii. bishop of Rome deuided the howers, and tymes, when the seruice of the church should be gynn. And caused belles to be hanged vp, to geue knowledge of the same times.

603

Boniface the. iiii. of that name, and lxxiii. bishop of Rome, obtained of Phocas the Emperour, (but with much contention) that the Sea & church of Rome should vniuersally be reputed, accepted, and taken for the head of all churches, vtterly agaynst the decree of Gregorius magnus, as is aforesayde.

605

Boniface the fowrth of that name, & the. lxx. bishop of Rome, ordayned the feast of all Sainctes to be celebrated.

606

Cadwane Duke of Northwales, was made soueraigne of the Britaynes, who commyng oute of Wales, gaue stronge battayle to Ethelfride, king of Northumberland, they most deadly enemy, and in dyuers encounters so dyscomfited the sayde Ethelfride, that he was forced to entreate for peace. After which con corde made, betwene these. ii. princes, they continued all theyr lyfe time as. ii. especiall frendes.

613

1

Boniface the. v. of that name, and the lxxi.

616

## *A brieife Chronicle*

lxxi. byshop of Roome ordayned, that it should not be lawfull to pull anye man out of the church, after he had claymed holde thereof by way of Sanctiary.

625 At this time Mahomet began to pub-  
lish and set forth his errours.

13

627

15

Edwin kyng of Northumberland, for the refreshing of wayfaring menne, ordayned certaine cuppes and dyshes of Iron, to bee fastened by suche cleare welles and fountaines, as dyd runne by the high way side. This Edwin also was Baptized of Paulinus the Bisshop, and after him was baptized many of his people.

Aboute thys time, Sigisbert king of East Kent, founded the Uniuersitie of Cambridge, and allowed gret wages to the professors of learning there. And the same Uniuersitie was founded befoze Oxford, moze then. 200. yeres.

634

Seuerinus Pius the. lxxiii. bishop of Roome, caused all the Ornamentes of the church to bee made of Goulde or siluer.

635

1

Cadwalline, the sonne of Cadwanc, was kyng over the Britons. He was valiant and mightye, & warred strongly vpon the Saxons, and made Penda king of Marcia, to him tributarye.

641

7

In Kent there raigned a Saxon, named Ercombert, which held that principate. xx. yeres, noblye. He reuiued again the chistian saythe, whiche was greatlye



lye diminyshe in dyuers places of hys kingdome. He destroyed the Temples of the Goddes, and ordagned Lent to be fasted.

Benet a Monke, brought first þ craft 656  
of glasing into this lande, which Benet 22  
was scholemaster to þ reuerend Beda.

Italianus the. lxxviii. Bishoppe of Rome, brought pricksong and organes 664  
into tye church.

Leo the second of that name, and the 666  
lxxxi. bishop of Rome, caused the Psalmes to bee solemmely song in the churches, and composed diuers hymnes. And he ordained that it should be lawfull to chrysten euery day, and he ordagned that the pare should be geue in þ Masse time, to the people.

Sergius the. lxxvi bishop of Rome, 681  
ordeyned *Agnus dei* to be sayde. iii. times in the Masse.

Cadwaller was ordagned kyng of the Britons, and ruled onely. iii. yeaeres. He 683  
banquished and slewe Lothayze king of Kent, and Athelwood, king of South Saxons, and after forsooke his dignitie, and became a religious mā. He was the last king of Britayn. And thys land after his time was called *Anglia*, and the inhabitauntes thereof, Angelles, or Englishmen, and the Britaynes were called welshmen. Which name they toke of a Duke called Mallus.

Now was the first yere of the Saxons 686  
raigne, 1

## A briefe Chronicle

raigne, for the Britaynes were clearely expelled and theyr kyngdome finished, which now was deuyled into.iii. kingdomes.

687

2

In Britain among the west Saxons raigned a noble man called Iew, of gret power and wisdome, and therewith valiant and hardye, and in feates of armes very expert. He mayntayned such warre agaynst the Kentische Saxons, that he constrayned them to seeke and intreate for peace, geuing to hym for the same, great gyfts. Thys man buylded first the College of Welles, and the Abbey of Glasseburge. He payed the Peter pence first to the bishop of Rome.

709

24

Colrodus king of myddle England warred against Iew king of the West Saxons, in which warre they spedde so diuersly, that it was hard to know who had the better.

716

31

723

38

About thys tyme the Germanes receaued the fayth of Christ.

When Iew had gouerned the West Saxons in Britayne the space of. lxxvii. yeares, by the importunate labour of his wife, he gaue vp his regall power, and became a poore man, and went to Rome in Pilgrimage.

724

39

After him, Ethelard was king of the West Saxons, in whose time the reuerend Beda was famous, and wrote hys booke, called *Anglica Historia*, to Offrike king of Northumberland.

This

This tyme Leo the Emperour, gaue commaundement that all that were vnder the Empire, shoulde take a waye the Images and Pictures of Sainctes, out of Churches, for aduoydyng of Idolatrie. But the Bysshop of Rome, did resiste the Emperour, and wrote into all parts of the world, that neither for feare, nor entreaty they shoulde obeye the Emperours commaundement in this behalfe. And with vehemente perswasions wyth drewe the people of Italye fro the obedience of their Emperour in so much y they would haue chosen them a new Emperour. But Leo ceased not, but after commaunded all Images to be taken out of the Churches of Constantinople and to be burned.

726  
41

Cutbert was kynge of west Saxons in Englande. This man made often warre vpon Ethelwalde of Mertia, and sped therein diuersely.

729  
43

In this tyme appeared. ii. blasynge starres, castynge as it were brennyng bzandes towarde the North.

Leo the Emperour, for confirmaciō of his taking of Images out of y Church, called a counseyle at Constantinople, at whiche were present cccxx. Bishoppes, where it was ordayned & decreed, that all Images, ye & y Images of Christ shoulde be taken out of the Church and bzent.

740

Kenulphus of y linage & blood of Cedricus, first king of west Saxōs, reigned  
D.i. in

748  
63



## A brieffe Chronicle

in that kingdome. 31. yeares, & was a ver  
teous prince.

760

75

Offa kyng of Mertia in Britaine buil  
ded the Church of Winchcomb & the Ab  
bey of S. Albons. He chased all þæt Britay  
nes or Welshemen into Wales, and  
made a famous Diche, betwene Wales  
and the utter boundes of Mertia, whiche  
is now called Offdiche.

769

Gregory the tydd of that name & the  
lxxxii. Bishop of Rome, held a counsell  
at Rome, of the number almost of a thou  
sand Bishops, where they condemned  
Leo the Emperour, for taking the Ima  
ges, out of the Churches. In the whiche  
counsel it was decreed, that the Images  
shoulde be restored and kept with all re  
uerence, and that it was lawfull to wo  
ship the Images of Saintes.

773

93

787

120

Withricus of the bloode of Cerdicus,  
was made kyng of the west Saxons, and  
reigned the space of. xvii. yeares.

The Danes, first entered this land of  
Britayne, but by the strength of Withri  
cus, and other kings of the Saxons, they  
were driuen backe, and compelled to ad  
noyde the land. This Withricus, was  
after poysoned by his wife Ethelburga.  
For whiche dede, the nobles ordayned, þæt  
from thensforth, the kings wives, shoulde  
not be called Quenes, nor suffered to sit  
with them, in places of Estate.

795

1

Egbert þæt Saxon, which by Withricus,  
was chased out of þæt realme of Britaine,  
hauyng knowledge at this tyme of the

death of Brithricus, returned out of France, & obtained the governance of the west Saxons. He tamed the Welshmen, vanquished Berthulphus king of middle England, & subdued to his lordship & obedience the Kentish Saxons, east Saxons, & Northumbres, & reigned as king over the more part of England, the space of 37. yeares. He first commaunded this land to be called *Anglia*, and the inhabitants thereof Englishmen, or Angles.

The Danes with a great host entered this land of Britaine, the second tyme, & spoiled the Isle of Sheppey, in Kent. Against whom Egbert, the king sped him with his power, whom the Danes, compelled to forsake the field. After which time, some of the Danes, continually abode in one place or other in this land.

808

14

Paschalis the ci. Bishop of Rome, brought into the Church, many reliques, & caused the same to be worshipped.

822

Ethelwolphus otherwise called Edolphus, the sonne of Egbert, began his reign over the more part of England, immediately after the decease of his father.

832

1

This Ethelwolphus, otherwise Edolphus, was a Subdeacon, & by his fathers departure being next heire was absolved from the profession, by the Popes authority, & married Osburga. S. Swythun, & S. Athelstane, were Bishoppes in his tyme. This king made a law, that every one should pay a penny for every house, wherein they



## A brieft Chronicle

dwelt to þe Pope of Rome, at the feaft of Peter, and Pawle, or at the farthest, at the daie of Petri Vincula. Polidoze Virgile, the Latine wyter of the Englishe History, was collectour for this money, as he himself beareth witness, and this collection was called Peter pence. And as some write, he founded the vniuersitie of Oxforde, but other do attribute it to Offa kyng of Mertia, that was in the tyme of Charles the great.

836

5

At this tyme Gregore the iiii. ordainned the feaste of all Saintes to be kepte holpe.

840

Sergius the ii. of that name, and the ch. Bishop of Rome, whiche befoze was called. Or porci, whyche in English is Swines snowte, or Swines mouth, and beyng not a fit name for that dignitie chaunged it, and named him selfe Sergius, and hereof all the Popes take occasion to chaunge their names, so sone as they are elected Popes or Bishoppes of Rome.

843

12

Another company of the Danes, invaded England, & bered the inhabitantes with all crueltie, & especially the countrey of Kent, but in the end they were constrained to forsake the land and flye to their shippes, bearing with them great riches and treasure.

847

16

Ethelwolphus king of Englād, went to Rome where he repayred þe English schole, whiche was first founded by Offa kyng



kyng of Mertia. This schole was after turned to an Hospitall for English men that came to Rome.

About this tyme Ihon, other wise called Ione a womā y<sup>e</sup> 108. Bishop of Rome & 22. of y<sup>e</sup> name who was a Germa<sup>n</sup> borne being pamtour to an Englishmā w<sup>h</sup>o whō she trauailed frō place to place, and was brought vp with him in learning, & bled mā's apparel, diide read opely in Rome, & so got credite to be made Byshop, & after Cardinall, & lastly was made Pope. And in theend, going on pcession she fell in trauaile, & was deliuered of a childe, & p<sup>re</sup>sently dyed whē she had reigned Pope ii. yerres. vi. monethes. Her Picture stanneth yet to this day in Rome, next to the Cloister goynge to S. John Laterine, where she holdeth vp y<sup>e</sup> childe new borne by the heare of his head.

854  
23

Ethelwaldus, after the death of hys father, began his reigne in Englande, and continued not fully one yere.

855  
1

Ethelbert the brother of Ethelwalde, was ordayned kyng ouer the more part of England, he reigned. iii. yearess.

856  
1

Etheldred the iii. sonne of Ethelwolphus tooke on him the gouernaunce of y<sup>e</sup> west Saxons, & other p<sup>ro</sup>uinces of Englad, he reigned. ix. yerres & in al his tyme y<sup>e</sup> Danes most cruelly bered this land.

863  
1

S. Edmund the last kyng of the East Kent, was killed by the Danes, the last yere of this Etheldreds reigne.

## A brieſe Chronicle

872

1

Alured the viiij. ſonne of Ethelwolphus began his reigne ouer þe more part of Eng-  
land. This man in the firſt yeare of his  
reigne, in ſondry places fought vi. times  
with Danes, by the meanes whereof his  
people were ſo weakened, þe he was glad  
to make peace with his enemies.

Donald the vi. king of Scotlā, made  
a law, þe al mē þe did for ſwore the ſelfes  
or did ſpeake of þe deuil ſhould be burned  
in the lippes with a hoat Iron.

874

3

895

24

This tyme the uſe of Belles, was firſt  
brought into the Churches of Grece.

This yeare Englā, was bered w<sup>th</sup> iij.  
maner of ſkourges, þe is to ſay w<sup>th</sup> warre  
of the Danes, greate mortalitie of men,  
and moeyne of Beaſtes.

At this time was much bzoyl in the  
election of the Biſhops of Rome, & there  
were viii. Byſhoppes in leſſe, then vi.  
yeares, as after appeareth.

Boniface the vi. & the 115. Biſhop of Rome.	Romanus the firſt and the. 117. Byſhop of Rome.
---	---

901

902

Stephen the firſt, and the 116. Biſhop of Rome.	Theodorus the ii. & the. 118. Byſhop of Rome.
---	---

901

902

John

Jhon the ix. and 119. Byshoppe of Rome.	Leo the v. and the 121. Byshoppe of Rome.
902	907

Benedict the iiii. & the 120. Byshop of Rome.	Christofer the 122. Byshop of Rome.
904	909

These viii. Bishops of Rome, successiue  
lye reigned one after an other, but they  
continued a very short tyme, & of the can  
no good thynge be written: for euery of  
the was contrary to thother. For Stephē  
confirming the dedes & actes of Jhon the  
viii. cōdēpned Formosus, and caused his  
body to be take bp, & cutting of ii. of the  
fingers of the hād of the ded body, he cau  
sed y body to be throwne into y Riuer of  
Tiber. Againe Theodorus condempned  
all Stephē's actes, & confirmed y doyngs  
of Formosus. And Sergius directly to y  
contrary, allowed the actes of Stephen, &  
condempned the actes of Formosus.

Edward y eldest sonne of Eluredē, begā  
his reigne ouer y realme of Engiād, & go  
uerned this lād wel & noblye. 24. yeres.

This Edwardē vanquished Ericus,  
chief Lorde of the Danes, whiche posses  
sed Norff, & Suff, and subdued those pro  
uinces, to hys segniorie.

At Notinghā ii. kings, that is to say of  
Scotland, & Wales, yelded them to king  
Edward of England, and chose him for  
their chiefe Lord, and soueraigne.

901

1

910

10

919

18



## A brieife Chronicle

925

1

Adelstane, after the death of Edward his father, unto who he was base sonne, began his reigne in England, he was a prince of worthy memory, valiant & wise in all his doings, & brought this land to one monarchie. For he utterly expelled y<sup>e</sup> Danes, subdued the Scottes, and quieted the Welshemen.

In the vi. yeare of this kyngs reigne. Helmes the sonne of Charles the Limple, kyng of Fraunce, after his father had ben trayterously murdered in prison, by Robert Carle of Paris, at y<sup>e</sup> Castell of Verona, came to Englad, with Edgine his mother, y<sup>e</sup> which was daughter to kyng Edward & sought succour, at his vncles hande. Wolsane Bysshop of Porke, was in this time.

936

2

Constantyne kyng of Scotts, rebelled & disquieted w<sup>th</sup> often invasions y<sup>e</sup> costes of Englande, & beinge overcome, & made subiect to Adelstane, swoze to be his liege man. This man reigned. xvi. yeares.

940

1

Edmōd the brother of Adelstane, toke on him the gouernaunce of this realme of England, & for his manhood was called Edmōd Ironside, & reigned. vi. yeares, he was a valiant prince. This king was killed, by the handes of a common theefe.

946

1

Eldred the brother of the said Edmōd, succeeded and reigned in this realme. ix. yerres, keeping y<sup>e</sup> Scottes, in great awe.

955

1

Edwine succeeded bys vnkle Eldred & reigned xiii. yeares, much mysliked for that he had the carnall knowledge of his

nyghe kynsewoman.

Edgar brother of Edwine, after the death of his sayde brother, raigned ouer Britaine. xv. yeres. He was a balliaunt and woorthye prince, albeit in his youth, he was somewhat dissolute. Ludouallus chiefe ruler of Wales, payde vnto hym perely in þ name of a tribute. 300. wolucs.

959

I

Edward the sonne of Edgar, began his raigne ouer the realme of England, and was a vertuous prince. He raigned iii. yeares, and was slayne by treason of Alfrede his stepmother, as he came from hunting.

975

I

Egelrede, or Ethelrede, reigned kyng of England after Edward, and reigned xxxix. yeares, but full of vyce and lewdnes. And in this time the Danes preuailed, and subdued the whole realme.

978

I

Siluester, the second of that name, and þ. Crlii. bishop of Rome, (as it is written) was made Pope by the helpe of the deuill, to whom he did homage, to thintent that all thinges might happen according to his desire.

999

Canutus, after Egelrede, reigned ouer England. xx. yeres, but he did no notable thing.

1018

Harolde, who for his swiftnesse was surnamed Harefoote, reigned after his father Canutus. iii. yeres.

1038

I

Hardikinitus the second king of Denmarke, reigned after Harold ouer thys realme

1041

I

## *A brieſe Chronicle*

realme of England. iiii. yeares, and was called Hardicanutus for his valiaunt courage.

1042

3

This kyng beinge muche geuen to banquetting, bibbing, and ryotous fare, was poysoned at Lambeth with a drink that was then geuen vnto hym, and dyed thereupon immediately. The Danes at this tyme, beinge odious to the English nation, were either killed or banished, so manie as were in England. xxx. yeares after that Hueno the Dane first gotte the kingdome of England. And this beinge done, the Nobilitie sent into Normandye for Gluredē and Edward the sonnes of Etheldrede: but Earle Godwine, a man of great power, who ruled muche this land, vniustlye slew Gluredē the sonne of Etheldrede, and brother of Edward, and vled extreamelye cruellie toward those Normans that accompanied the sayde Gluredē when he came oute of Normandye to visite his mother Emma. And to excuse this heynous murdre, his brother Edward, by the aduise of Godwin, and Leofricus Earle of Chester, was chosen kyng after the deathe of Hardicanutus, & tooke on hym the governance of this realme of Englande, whiche he guyded with wisdom & iustice. ii. yeares.

1043

I

1053

II

William, bastard Duke of Normandye, about this tyme came with a goodlye



lye companye into England, and was honourably receaued, to whom the king made great cheere, and at hys retozne, enriched hym with greate gyftes and pleasures, and (as some wyte) made promise vnto him, that if he dyed withoute issue, the same William should succede him in the kingdome of England.

Harold the sonne of Earle Godwine, went into Normandye, where he made faythfull promyse to Duke William, that after the deathe of Edward, he would kepe the kingdome to his behalfe, on which condiction he brought with him his brother Tosko.

1063

21

The noble king Edward finished his last day when he had reigned. xxiij. years. viij. mothes, and odde dayes.

1065

23

Thys man was called Holye king Edward, who being borne a Norman, by hys mothers side, and holpen to thys land by William Conquerours meanes, liued most vertuously in continuall peace all his life long, established holy lawes, the whiche vnto thys daye, are called kyng Edwardes lawes, or the common lawes of England. For mayntenance whereof, when by the Normaynes they wer after take away, & people was much greued, and by force sought to haue the agayne as most beneficiall for the common weale. He is reported to haue healed first the Swelling in the throte, called the

## A brieſe Chronicle

the kinges euyl, by the onely touching it with his hand.

1066

1

Harold the eldeſt ſonne of Godwine, and nephew to Hardy Canute the ſecōd, by his ſiſter called Thyra, being of great power in England, and therewith valiant and hardy, tooke on him the gouernance of this land, (after the deathe of king Edward that liued a holypfe) nothing regarding the promiſe that he had made to William of Normandy. Wherefore, when William ſent to him Ambaſſadors, admoniſhing him of the covenantes that were agreed betwene the, Harold would in no wyſe ſurrender to him the kingdom, which William claimed not only by promiſe made vnto him but alſo becauſe he was next of king Edwardes blood.

When William Duke of Normandy, perceaued that he could not by anye meanes bring Harold to fulfill his promiſe, nor by treaty to yelde vnto him the kingdom: he therefore by force entered the land. To whome Harold gaue ſtrong and ſharpe battayle. In the end whereof, William by policy obtayned the victorie, chaſed the Engliſhmen, and ſlew Harold at Haſtinges, and toke vpon hym the gouernance of this land.

Some write that Harold promiſed to marrye William Conquerours daughter, whome he after refuſed vnhonourably, and contrary to all honeſtye abuſed her.

her. **W**herupon, Duke **W**illiam sought to be reuenged, and tooke not onely his lyfe from him, but also y<sup>e</sup> realme of England.

**T**his happened. 617. yeres after the arriuall of the Saxons o<sup>r</sup> Angles, in which space they reigned diuersly. **F**yrst began the kingdome of Kent, the yere of our Lorde. 475. vnder Egistus. And after that. vi. other kingdomes at sondry times toke they<sup>r</sup> beginning, which all at the last were brought into one Monarchey, and subiect to the west Saxons by king Adelftane, the yere of our Lorde, 938. **W**hich Monarchey continued 129. yeres, which space, the Danes reigned in this land, vnder Canutus and Harold.



## A brieſe Chronicle

1067

1



William, Duke of Normandy, ſurnamed Conquerour, baſtard ſonne of Robert the. vi. duke of that Duchye, and nephew unto kyng Edward the Confeſſour,

beganne his dominion ouer this realme of England, the. xv. daye of October, and reigned. xxi. yeres, & one moneth with great ſeueritie & cruelneſſe toward the Engliſhe nation, burdening the continuallye with great exactions: By meane whercof, he cauſed dyuers to fflye the realme, ſome into Scotland, ſome to Denmarke, and other countreies. And forſomuch as he obteyned the kingdom by force and dint of ſworde, he chaunged the whole ſtate of the gouernance of this common weale, and ordeyned new lawes at his owne pleaſure, profitable to hym ſelfe, but greuous and hurtfull to the people. This William was wiſe and gylefull, ryche, and couetous, and loued well to be magnified, a fayre ſpeaker, and great dyſſembler, a man of comely ſtature, but ſomedeale fat in the belly, ſterne in countenance, and ſtrong in armes, & had great pleaſure in hunting, and making of ſumptuous feaſtes.

1068

2

At this time the citie of Erceter, & the countie of Northumberland, reſiſted king William

William, but the kyng did sone subdue them, and most greuously punish them.

And this yere king William builded.iii.strong Castles, two at Worke, one at Nottingham, and another at Lincolne, which he furnished with garrisons of Normans.

Canutus kyng of Denmarke, beyng fyrred vp by certain English outlawes, inuaded the North partes of England, and entered euen to Worke, from whēce he was chased by the Conquerour, and forced to fye vnto his countrey. But the sayde Conquerour, beyng vered with thynhabitanes of the North partes, did so destroye the countrey, from Worke to Durham, that. ix. yere after, it laye vntilled and vnlaboured.

1069

3

The Scottes, with their king Malcoline, inuaded Northumberland, & spoyle the countrey.

1070

4

William king of Englad made such warre vppon the Scottes, that he forced Malcoline to sweare to hym bothe homage and fealtie.

1072

6

William by the counsell of the Earle of Hertford, caused the money and riches of the Abbayes, to be brought into hys treasury. He made also the newe forest in the countrey of Southampton, whiche to bringe aboute, he cast downe dyuers townes and churches, the space of. lxxx. myles, and replenshed it with wyld beasts, and made sharpe lawes for then,



## *A briefe Chronicle*

thencrease, and mayntenaunce of the same.

1074

8

This yere was great contention betwene Lamfranke byshop of Caunterbury, and Thomas byshop of Dorke, whiche of them should be pimate and Metropolitane of all England, which at length was adiudged to tharchbishop of Caunterbury.

This yere Gregoꝛy the. vii. bishop of Rome decreed, that priestes should haue no moꝛe wiues, and that they which already had, should be deuorced, and that no man from thencefoꝛth should be admitted to priesthod, but they bowed perpetuall chastitie. Against this decree, repugned the bishoppes & priestes of Germany, and withstoode it a good season.

1076

10

This yere the said Gregoꝛy bishop of Rome. excommunicated the Emperour because he would not obey his ordinaunces, and depꝛiued hym of the Imperiall tytle, & assayed the people of theyꝛ othe of allegeaunce. But diuers bishops of Germany, calling a counsell, did excommunicate Gregoꝛy, as a cruell tyzaunt, & manslayer.

This yere Roger Earle of Hertford and Raufe Earle of Dorfolke, conspired againste kyng William, beyng then in Normandy, which wer by him outlawed, and chased oute of the realme, and Earle Malresse that vttered the conspiracie, was beheaded.

Henry



*William Conquerour. Fo. 33*

Henry the Emperour at thinstauce  
of his Lordes, came humblie to Grego-  
ry Byshop of Rome; and desired of hym  
pardon, and absolution.

1077

11

While the Emperour was in Italye,  
the princes and Byshops of Sarone, by  
treason chose Rodolph, duke of Swewe  
to be Emperer, to whiche traytor Ro-  
dolph, Gregory sent The imperiall Dia-  
deme. Wherof when Henry had know-  
ledge in all hast he sped him, with an ar-  
mye agaynst the sayd Rodolph and the  
Sarones, where was a great & soze bat-  
taile to the great losse of both partes.

1078

12

Henry The Emperour encountered with  
Rodolph the seconde & thirde tyme and  
sped diuersly. Osuolde Byshop of Sa-  
lisburie, was famous in England.

1079

13

The fourth battayle was foughten be-  
twene The Emperour & Rodolph, in thed  
whereof Rodolph was slayne with ma-  
ny Sarones.

1080

14

Robert the eldest sonne of William the  
Conquerour, by the counsell and ayde  
of Phillipe kyng of Fraunce, invaded  
his fathers Duchie of Normadie, wher-  
with Willia beyng greatly displeasede,  
gaue to his sonne stronge battaile, in  
which it fortunèd Robert to mete vnwa-  
res in the fielde with his father, and bare  
him to the earth. But perceauing by the  
voyce who it was, forthwith he lept  
from his horse, and saued his father, for  
whiche dede he was reconciled & peace

1081

15

C. l.

betwene

## William Conquerour

betwene them was agreed.

1082  
16

While kynge William of Englande was in Normandye, the Northumbers rebelled.

Gregory Bishop of Rome, gathering a Synode condempned Berengarius cōcernyng the Sacramēt, and excommunicated Henry Thēperour the second tyme.

1083  
17

Thēperour entered Italpe with a strong armye, entēdyng tappease the furve of the Byshop & tooke the Citie of Rome. Gregory after he had ben a good space besieged, fled secretly.

Thēperour assemblyng a counsel at Vicia in Lōbardie, a citie of the Venetians, made Robert Byshop of Rome, which was before Bishop of Rauenna, and named him Clement.

1084  
18

Henry Thēperour was crowned with Thimperiall diademe of Clement, whō he had made Byshop of Rome.

1085  
19

Kyng William caused a new maner of tribute to be leuied throughtout this realme, bcz, for euery hīde of land that is xx. acres vi. s. And not lōg after cōmaūded a valuaciō to be taken of all landes, fees, & possessions & diligent searche also to be made, what number of mē and cat-taile were within this realme, and accor-dyng to the quantitie and number thereof gathered another payment.

Urbanus the ii. of that name, and the clvi. Byshop of Rome ordayned lady Matines daylie to be said.

England

*William Conquerour. Fo. 34.*

Englande was vered with many plag-  
ges. For a great mozein fell among cat-  
tyle, brenning fevers and hunger among  
geit the people, great barrennesse of the  
earth. And in this yere 5 vi. of July, the  
Church of Saint Pauls in London, &  
all that was therein, with a greate part  
of the Cytie of London, was consumed,  
and brent with fier, in the tyme that  
Haurice was Bpshopp of London. And  
about 5 same time 5 said William Con-  
querour founded the Abbey of Battayl in  
Suffex, and the Abbey of Barmondsey  
nere London, and the thirde, he buylded  
in Normandie at Caan; where he dedi-  
cated a sumptuose Church to Saint  
Stephen.

1086

20

Philippe the French king in this time  
much offended the kynge of Englande,  
wherupon king Willa mynded to make  
sharpe warre agaynst him: and so sayled  
with a greate power into Normandy,  
where being and tryng a horse of warre  
that was fierce & styring, his entrilles  
brake within him, the which was short-  
ly the cause of hys death: Before this  
mischief, he beyng grosse of his body and  
full of corrupt humors, haaving there-  
with a great belye and beyng at Rhoā,  
not well at ease, nor yet halfe lusty,  
kynge Philippe iested at hys sicknesse,  
and sayd he laye in childebed, for that  
hys belye was so bygge and fatte. Un-  
to the whiche kynge Wyllyam aun-

1087

21

C.ii.

swered



## William Conquerour

swered that, so soone as he were deliue-  
red of his childe, he woulde prouide that  
the torche lightes, and the fiers (y<sup>e</sup> which  
were wont to be caried abrode at y<sup>e</sup> byrth  
of any noble mans childe) shoulde geue  
light to all Fraunce, and so he performed  
his saying, for he burned, and destroyed  
with fier the kyngs countrey in diuerse  
places, and would haue made a greater  
flame, if he had not ben preuented with  
death the which came of the fall y<sup>e</sup> he had  
from his horse, wherewith his intrels  
were broken.

1088

This William Conquerour, ended  
his lyfe in the moneth of September, &  
was buried in the Citie of Caan in Nor-  
mandy. He had five children. Robert, to  
whome he gaue Normandie, Richard,  
whych he dyed in the flower of hys age,  
William Rufus, and Henry whiche  
were kynges after hym, and one  
daughter named Adela. To  
William Rufus, he gaue the  
enheritaunce of England.  
And to Henry, he gaue  
hys Treasure ..

William



William Rufus, the second sonne of William Conquerour began his reigne, the ix. day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1089. and reigned ouer Englad xiii. yerres.

1089

1

Robert þ kyngs elder bzother so soone as William Rufus was kyng of England came ouer with a great army & thought to remoue his sayd bzother, and to haue had þ kingdom to himself. But meanes of frendship were made and a peace was concluded betwene them.

In this yeare diuers Lordes of the realme conspired against the kyng & tooke diuers cities. But the kyng preuayled against the, & chased the out of þ realme.

1090

2

The Scottes spoiled, & tooke praies in Northumberland. Wherefore William Rufus, prouided a nauye & sailed thether where after diuers conflictes, and skirmishes, a peace was concluded, & Malcoline kyng of Scotts swore to be true to King William. In this yeare, Lafranke, Bishop of Canturburie dyed, after he had ben Bishop. xix. yeaeres. This Bishop enueiled soze, and wrat muche agaynst the opinion of Berengarius touchynge the Sacrament. When this Bishop was dead, the kyng tooke and kept the Bishoprike in his owne hand, soz the space of vii. yerres,

1091

3

*William Rufus.*

and offered it to them that woulde geue most and pay best durynge all that tyme, and beyng charged for that he kepte the Church luynges after suche sorte in hys handes, he vsed commonly to saye, swete is the bred of Christe, and a dayntie food for kynges.

1092

4

This yere greatesse felles fell, in sondrye places of Englande, namely in Winchcombe where a parte of the steeple was ouerthrowen with thonder and lyghtnyng, but specially in London, the wynde ouerturned vi. c. houses.

1094

6

There fell in Englande wondrous full aboundaunce of rayne, and after ensued so greatesse frost, that horses, and carres passed commonly ouer þe great Riueres, and when it thawed the heauie cakes of Ice brake down many strong Bridges.

The Welshemen rebelled. They were vanquished, & their king or Duke named Rile slayne in battaile, at which tyme Willia caused many of their great woodes to be cutte downe, by meane whereof they were drawen by litle and litle to more quietnesse.

1095

7

Also Malcolme kyng of Scottes rebelled, and came with an armie into Englande. But Thearle of Northumberland encountered with him, and there kyng Malcolme was slayne.

Also this yere there was prepared throughe Christendome a myghtie armie of iii. hundred thousand men for the reco,



reconeriz of the holpe land, whose chiefe Capitaine was Godfrey duke of Lo-  
reine. And for the furniture of y<sup>e</sup> boyage  
many noble men layde their landes to  
morage, amonge whom Robert Cur-  
taile duke of Normandie layd his duke-  
dome to gage to the kynge of Englande  
for x. thousand poundes.

In these dayes were sene many  
straunge sightes in the earth, the Sonne,  
the Moone, and the starres.

1096

8

Englande and Normandie were gre-  
ued with eraciōs, and morrein of men,  
so sharplye, that tyllage of the earth was  
put of for y<sup>e</sup> yeaere, whereof ensued great  
honger & scarcitie the yeaere followyng,  
and many grieuē and vncouth sightes  
were sene: as hostes of mē fighting in y<sup>e</sup>  
skie, fierie flames and such other.

Donald was kynge of Scottes, af-  
ter Malcolme, betwene whome and  
Duncane was fierce warre, and greate  
trouble for the crowne of Scotland. In  
this tyme, Robert Curthail Duke of  
Normandie being at atonement with his  
brother William, mynded to do some  
worthie exploit agaynst the infidels,  
and therfore borrowed. 10000. poundes of  
his brother for that boyage, gaging hys  
dukedom for the repaie therof: wher-  
upon kynge William to haue hys mo-  
ney agayne, layed great soomes of mo-  
ney vpon the Normans, and taxed that  
countrey greuously.

1097

9

*William Rufus.*

In this yeare fell variaunce betwixt the king, & Anselme Bishop of Caunterburie, for y<sup>e</sup> the kynge woulde not suffer him to haue any cōuocation of the Clergie without hys allowance and appointment. And farther for that he tooke to him selfe the inuestiture of Byshoppes, and taxed the priestes at hys owne pleasure; for these disordres which then were greate. This kyng buylded Westmynstre hall, and repared the Towre of London.

1099

11

Also thys yeare the Christians conquered Ierusalem, at the takyng wherof the murder of men was so great, that bloode was congeled in the streete the thiknesse of a foote.

In England at a Towne called Finchaufter in Barkshire, a well cast out blood as before it had done water, and after by the space of xv. dayes, greate flames of fire were sene in the Element.

1101

13

This William Rufus, kyng of England beyng at his disporte of huntynge by glaūsing of an arrowe that Terrell a Freche knight did shote was wounded to death in the xiii. yeares of his reigne and the xiii. of his age, and is buryed at Westminster.

This Rufus was diuers & vnstable of his demeanour, very couetous & therewith cruel. Wherefore he burdened his people with

with vnrasonable tares. He pyllled the riche, and bare downe the pooze, and inforced many to lose theyr lands for small causes. Yet had he some vertues which might haue been to him a goodly ornamēt, if the filthy vice of auarice had not defiled the same altogether. For in Partiall pollicy he was verye expert and diligent in all matters that he wēt about, stedfast and stable of his promise, were it bad or good, and maruelous paynefull & laborious. But thasofore named vices ouerwhelmed y vertues, and made hym odible to his subiectes.



Henry the brother of William Rufus and first of that name, for his learning called Beauclerke, began his raigne ouer thys realme of England, the first day of August, in the yere of our lord 1100.

This Henrye in his first yere, caused all olde and vntrue measures to be broken, and made a yard of the length of his owne arme, and he restored agayne the lawes of king Edward into this realme.

Ranulphe bishop of Durham, excited Robert Curthoise duke of Normandy, which was now returned from Ierusalem, to warre vpon his brother Henrye for the crown of England. Who assembled a strong army and landed at Portsmouth. But by mediacion, peace was made

1102

2



## Henry the first.

made on thys condicion, that Henrye should paye.iii.thousand markes yerely to Duke Robert, and the lenger liuer to be tye others heyre.

1164

3

Robert Duke of Normandy cōming into England, by sayre intreaty of king Henry & hys wife, released to him hys tribute of.3000.merks. But it was not lōg but by meanes of talebearers great malice was kindeled betwene the two brethren, and thereupon deadly warre arrested. In thende whereof, Robert was taken & kept in perpetuall prison at Cardiffe by his brother, who immediatlye sealed vpon the Duchy of Normandy, & held it in his possession, his brother being in prison.

1165

4

In this yere the Clergy was greued w<sup>th</sup> the king, for h<sup>e</sup> would directe theyr doings, inuest thē in their liuinges, and chassen their disorders. Whereupō Anselme Bish. of Caunter. wēt to Paschalis the Pope, & sought to haue redress.

1106

6

Robert Earle of Shrewsbury, & Willm of Cornewall rebelling against king Henry, wer taken and kept in prison all theyr life tyme.

In this yere, a Minstrell belonging to this king, named Rayer, founded the hospitall of S. Bartholomewes in Smithfelde, but it was finished by h<sup>e</sup> famous & woorthy citizen, Richard Whittington mercer, who was Alderman & Mayre of London, and a woorthy glasse for our Alder,

bermen to looke in.

Also this king ordeined very streight & greuous lawes against theues, & other transgressours, in y<sup>e</sup> which was cōteined y<sup>e</sup> losing of life, of eyes, of stones, & other members, as the faulte required.

At thys time, by the meanes of Anselme bishop of Caunterbury, the priestes of England were constreyned to forgo they<sup>r</sup> wtues.

This king ordeyned the bishops Sea of Ely, and added therunto, Cambridge shyre.

This yeare was a great earthquake at Shrewsbury, and the riuer of Trent was so drye, that men myght haue gone ouer drye shoed.

The citie of Worcester in this yeare was almost all consumed with fier. The Welshme rebelling against y<sup>e</sup> king, wer subdued. Henry, the first Emperour of y<sup>e</sup> name, married y<sup>e</sup> kynges daughter called Malde, at Bense in Germaine. In this kings dayes, & about thys time, was the parliament in England first instituted, and ordeined, for reformation and good gouernement of this realme.

The warre betwene king Henrre of England and Lewes of Fraunce, was reuiued. But kyng Henry meting with Lewes in playne field, fought with him a cruell and deadlye battayle, and ouer came Lewes, and compelled him to forsake the field. But after, a peace was concluded

1109

9

1113

13

1114

14

1117

17

## Henry the.i.

cluded, and William, the eldest sonne of the king, dyd homage to þ french kyng for the duchy of Normandy.

At this tyme tholde Earle of Champeigne, beyng of the famelye of the house of Blest, despyred of the kyng, y he might darraigne warre with the French king. Whereupō Lewes þ Frēch king confederated him w Baldwin Earle of Flaunders, & Fulk, Earle of Angeou & sought to dispossesse the king of England from Normandy, and to yeave it to William, sonne to Robert late Duke, departed. But the kyng, as is befoze sayed, dyscomfited him, and kylled the Earle of Flaunders. Whereupon, the Earle of Angeou yelded to king Henrye, and forsooke the french king.

1120

20

This yeare, William Duke of Normandy, and Richard the sonnes of king Henry of England, & Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester, with his wyfe the kinges nece, with other to the number of .C.lx. persones, passyng from Normandy into England by oversight of the shipmaister wer drowned, saving one Butcher whiche escaped the daunger.

1121

21

John a Cardinall was sent into England from Calixt bishop of Rome, for the reformation of diuers matters concerning the clergy, who in open counsell with most bitter wordes enueyed & thundered against such p̄llestes as nourished concu-



Henry the.i. Fo. 39.

concubines. But in the next evening, he was taken himselfe with a stompet, to his open rebuke, and shortly after returned to Rome with shame enough.

This yere the Gray Friars came first into England.

1127

This king Henry, because he hadde none other issue male, ordeyned Maude the Emperesse which was his daughter, to succede him in the kingdome.

27

1132

32

This yere of our lord. 1132. the greatest part of the citie of London was bȳt by a fyre that began in the house of Gylbert Becket.

Henry þ first Emperour dyeth, Maude the kinges daughter being married to the Emperour, as is before wȳtten, returneth home to her father the king, and after was married to Geffrey Earle of Angeow.

This king Henry being in Pormanby, with a fall of his horse toke his death, and was brought into Englād, and buried in the Abbay of Reding.

1135

36

This Henry was a noble and valiant prynce, strong and mightye of bodye, of high stature, black heared, and had great staring eyes, a comely visage & pleasant countenaunce. He abbozred excelle of meates and drynkes. In threethynges he was excellent, in wytte, eloquence, and battayle, and therto he had.iii. vyces. Couetousnes, crueltie, and lust of body. But yet he was not so geuen to these vyces, but

## King Stephen

but that he excelled in vertue. And he fauoured nothing the vsurped power of þe biſhop of Rome.



Stephen Earle of Boleyn, the ſone of the earle of Bloys, and Adela, which was William Conquerours daughter & Nephew to Henry the firſt, tooke on him the gouernance of this realme of England thzough the counſell & ayde of many Lordes of England, contrary to theyr othe, made to Maude the Empreſſe, and began his reygne the ſecond day of December, in the yere of our lord. 1135.

At this time there was great diſſencion in England, for ſomuche as diuers of the Nobles fauoured Maude the Empreſſe againſt Stephen, who nowe was in poſſeſſion of the crowne.

1137

2

A bayne rumour was ſpzed in England, of þe death of king Stephen, which was cauſe of much trouble & buſines in the realme. For dyuers lordes got the to their holdes, whiche thing after could ſcantly be pacified & quieted. After which time, Stephen paſſed into Normandy againſt Geffrey Earle of Angeoue, the huſband of Maude the Empreſſe, which was right heyre to the crowne. And whē he hadde quyeted that prouince, he named Eustace hys ſonne Duke of Normandy, and entered into league and frende

King Stephan Fo. 40.

friendship with Lewes king of Fraunce.

Eustace the sonne of kyng Stephen married y<sup>e</sup> sister of Lewes king of fraunce, which mariage continued the Amitie betwene England and Fraunce.

The yeare of our Lord. 1137. was the churche of Dowles consumed with fier, whiche beganne at London brydge, and from thence continued burning, vntyll it came vnto Sainct Clementes church without Temple barre, so that a greate parte of the citie was consumed with y<sup>e</sup> same.

1137

Mawde the Empresse came into this land out of Normandy, and by the aide of Robert Earle of Gloucester, and Ranulphe of Chester, made strong warre vppon king Stephan, in the ende whereof, the kynges part was chased, and hymselfe taken prisoner at Lyncolne, and sent to Bristowe, there to be kepte in sure holde. But then the Kentishmen and Londoners, fauouring the kyng, warred vpon the rebelles, and in open field tooke Robert Earle of Gloucester, brother to Mawde the Empresse. But shortly after, both the kyng, and Robert the earle, were deliuered out of prison by erchaunge. And then Stephan without delaye gathering to him a strong army, in suche wyse pursued hys enemyes, that he forced Mawde with other of her frendes to forsake the realme. Thys warre continued a long season to the great damage

1141

6



## Henry the.i.

mage of the realme.

1145

10

About thys tyme in Englande, the Jewes crucified a child vpon Easter day at Rozwiche, in derision of Christ and his religion.

1147

12

Stephen king of England, after long warre and much trouble, was agayne crowned king at Lincolne.

1150

15

In England the Riuier of Thames was so strongly frosen, that horse & carte passed ouer vpon the Ice.

1152

17

Henry duke of Normandy, and earle of Angeow, in the quarell of his mother Matwe with a great puissance entered England, and at the first wanne the castell of Baluesburpe, then the Tower of London, and afterwarde the towne of Rottingham, with other holdes & Castles. Betwene him and king Stephen were fought manye battayles, whereby this realme was soze troubled.

1153

18

Peace was agreed betwene Matwe thempresse, her sonne Henry, and kyng Stephen, on this condicion, that Stephen during his life time, should remain king of England, and Henrype in the meane tyme should be proclaymed heyre apparant in the chiefe cities throughtout the realme, and liue in Normandye tyll the death of king Stephen.

This Henry married Aleonor, daughter and heyre to William Earle of Angeou, being repudiated and forsaken of Lewes & French king, soz that she was  
109

to nyghe of kyn vnto him, as sayeth Fa-  
bian, hauing had ii. daughters of her be-  
fore, Marie and Alice, as witnesseth the  
Frenche Chronicle, and hereupon en-  
ioyed her inheritaunce maugre h̄ Frēche  
kyng. The whiche was thocasion of  
continuall warre afterwarde betwixte  
Fraunce and Englande. Kyng  
Stephen wolde haue crowned hys  
sonne Eustace, but the Byschops would  
not suffer him, saieng that they had con-  
trarpe commaundement from the By-  
shop of Rome.

Adrian an Englishman Byschop of  
Rome: of thys Adrianes pryde reade  
Platina.

1154

Soone after the sayd peace was con-  
cluded, the kyng ended his lyfe in this  
worlde, and was buried at Feuersan.

This was a noble and hardy man, and  
of passyng comely fauour & personage.  
In all princely vertues he excelled, as in  
marciall pollicie, affabilitie, gentelnes  
beyng bountifull and liberall to all men  
and especially in the beginning. For al-  
though he had continuall warre, yet dyd  
he neuer burden hys comons with exac-  
cions, sauing onely certaine Byschoppes  
whiche slowyng in riches buylded cer-  
taine Castelles that turned the kyng  
after to greate trouble. Onely in thys  
he semed blame worthie, that contrarpe  
to hys othe made to Maude the daugh-  
ter of

F. l.

## Henry the ii.

ter of Henry he was thought vnlustye to take on him the crowne. For whiche cause he was vexed with warres all the tyme of his reigne.



Henry, the seconde of that name the sonne of Geoffrey Plantagenet, and of Matilde the Emperesse daughter of kyng Henry the first began his reygne ouer this realme of Englande, the xxb. day of October, in the yeare of our Lorde. 1154.

In his tyme by his great manhoode and pollicie, the seignorie of Englande was muche augmented with thadicion of Scotlande, Irelande, the Isles, Mercades, Britaine, Poytew, Guyan, and other prouinces in Fraunce.

1156

2

This kyng did cast downe diuers Castelles, whiche were buylded in the tyme of Stephen. He went into the North partes and receaued of the Scottes, Comberlande, and Northumberlande, whiche they sayd were geuen to them by Matilde the Emperesse, and set an order in that Countrey.

1157

3

In Englande were sene in the firmament, ii. Sonnes, & in the Moone appeared a red crosse. About the same tyme in Italie in the moneth of Nouembar appeared, iii. Sonnes, and the yeare following, iii. Moones. Of the which the middelmost



delmost had a red crosse.

King Henry went with a stronge army into Wales, and quieted that countrey and after buylded the stronge Castell of Rutland.

About this tyme came into Englande certaine Germans, to the number of .xxx. whiche taught a reformation in the Sacramentes of the Altar, Baptisme, and wedlocke.

Also at this tyme, there was great discord and varlaunce at Rome so: the election of the Bishop, so: some of the Cardinales chose one Octavian: But other some and the more part chose Alexander. At whiche tyme The Emperour to whose iudgement it was referred: when y Alexander disoayned to abide hys iudgement confirmed Octavian. Then dyd Alexander flee into Fraunce, and there excommunicated out of the companie of y faithfull both Fridericke The Emperour and Octavian the Antipape and in a counsell at Claremont dissanulled thactes of the counsell of Paue. This Schisme continued almost .xx. yeaeres.

This yeaere the king went into Scotland, and made so fierce warre bypon kynge William of that land, that lastly he tooke hym, and caused hym to yelde to hym the Castell of Carlisle, the Castell of Banburghe, with diuers other and receauied of him homage and fealtie.

f. ii.

Tho

1158

4

1159

5

1161

7

*Henry the ii.*

1164

10

Thomas Becket Byschoppe of Cantorburie, whiche vnder the pretence of defendyng of the liberties of the Church (as he sayde) spake and did many things agaynste the kynges prerogatiue royall, was expelled out of the Realme, or to save more truely, did of hymselfe flee to Rome to complayne vpon the kyng to the Byschop there.

1165

11

Byschoppe Alexander retourned out of Fraunce, to Rome, and was receaued of the people, contrarie to the Emperours mynde.

1168

14

And at this tyme kyng Henry the second caused Henry his eldest sonne to be crowned kyng of Englande, whiche as he thought was to the greate quietnes both of him selfe and of his realme, but as it is proued it was to thutter disturbance of them both.

1171

17

Thomas Becket by the mediacion of Alexander Byschoppe of Rome, and Lewes the Frenche kyng, was restored to his Bishoppicke of Cantorburie, and not longe after by certaine gentlemen was slayne, the faulte whereof was vnjustly layde to the kyng.

1172

18

This yeare kyng Henry sent Ambassade to Alexander Byschop of Rome to purge hymselfe of the false accusation of the death of Thomas Becket. But that notwithstandinge, amonge other thynges it was enioyned hym in his penance

naunce that it shoulde be lawfull to hys subiectes as often as them lusted to appeale to the See of Rome, and that no man should be accompted as kyng untill suche tyme as he were confirmed by the Romain Bisshoppe. Whereby it manifestly appeareth that the Byschoppes of Rome in all their doyngs endeavour only to haue princes and kyngdomes subiect to their becke. But this his Iniuncion was at no tyme fulfilled of the kynges of Englande, as it appeareth playnly by the lawes of this land published in that behalfe.

In this yeare also kyng Henry went into Ireland, and subdued it, and adioyned it to his kyngdome.

And soone after the Bysshoppe of Rome canonised Thomas Becket for a Sainte.

1173

19

Kynge Henry the sonne by the exciting of the kyng of Fraunce and kyng of Scottes arrered deadly warre against hys naturall father, & diuers stronge battailles were foughten aswell in Englande by the deputies and frendes of bothe partes as also in Normandie, Poitou, Guyan, and Bretayne where they were corporally present. But the victorie enclined alwaye to the father. In this warre was taken William kyng of Scottes, and yelded for hys ransome the Citie of Carlell, the Castell of Wamburghe, The newe Castell vppon

1176

22



## Henry the ii.

Lyne, and swore for ever to be true to the king, and aswel he as his successours to do their homage as often as it should be required. And after this, kyng Henry the father, and king Henry the sonne accorded, and the father forgave thoffence.

1177  
23

At this tyme Frederick Theemperour who befoze as you haue harde did reiect Alexander Bysshop of Rome, because of his pryde and disdeynfulnes, for that the election lieng betwene Octavian and him, he woulde not stand to the Emperours arbitrement, and therfore Theemperour elected Octavian, by reason wherof, there were many battailles and muche trouble procured agaynst the sayd Emperour, by thasayd Alexander.

But nolwe at the last, by thentreatie of many of the nobilitie, Theemperour was content to submitt himselfe to Alexander Bysshop of Rome, and came to Venice vnto the sayd Bysshop, where he so humbled him selfe that he suffred the Bysshop of Rome to treade vpon hym, at whiche tyme was songe this verse of 6 Psalter.

*Super Aspidem & Basiliscum ambulabis & conculcabis Leonem & Draconem.* And Frederick looking vp to the Bysshop sayde. I do not this obeisaunce to the but to Peter. And the Bysshop answered: Both to me and to Peter. Of this outrageous pryde, what is to be iudged, every man may esteeme. But this is vndoubtedlie true, that the sayde Bysshop stirred and procured

red moztall and cruell warres as befoze  
is sayd without any iust cause: but onely  
foz his priuate election, and would obeye  
nether to counsell noz authozitie, noz yet  
condiscende to any atonement. Hea and  
besides this, with vnestimable pryde did  
conculcate, and treade vnder fete, the  
hyghest power of Princes, whiche God  
commatundeth with greate reuerence to  
be obeyed.

In Englande fell greate wetherpyng  
and tempestes of thonder and lyghte-  
nyng in the middes of wynter. And in  
sommer followyng fell haile of suche  
greatenes that it slewe both man and  
beast.

1178

24

At this time were many Iewes put  
to death in England, which agaynst the  
feast of Easter did vse to crucifie yonge  
chylde in dispite of Christian Religion.

Henry the best sonne of kynge Henry  
the second ended his life.

1182

27

And shortly after began warre be-  
twene kynge Henry, and Phillippe of  
Fraunce, foz homage that the Frenche  
kynge required to be done foz the landes  
of Boytow, and others.

Also within fewe yeaeres after Ri-  
chard Earle of Boytow, made warre a-  
gaynst Henry of Englande hys fa-  
ther, and takyng part with the Frenche  
kynge wanne from hym diuers Cities,  
Townes, & Castels, foz sozowe wherof  
F. iii. Shortly

1188

34

## Richard the first

shortly after kynge Henry ended his lyfe and is buryed at Founteuerard in Fraunce in the yeare of the Lorde. 1188.

This Henry was somewhat hyghe coloured, shorte of bodye, and therewith fatt, of speche reasonable and well learned, and also noble in knyghthoode, and fortunate in battaile, couragious of hearte, and wyse in counsell, and loued well peace, liberall to straungers, but harde to his familiars, slowe of answer, vnstedfast of promys, geue some deale to pleasure.

1189



Richard the first of y name was for his valiaunt and lustye courage surnamed Cure de Lion, and was the seconde sonne of Henry ii. He beganne his reigne ouer this realme of England the vi. daye of Iulye in the yeare of our Lorde. 1189.

At Michelmas nexte follovyng the begynnyng of the reygne of this prince, was graunted vnto the Citizens of London, that they shoulde be gouerned by. ii. Baylifes, and the firste Baylifes were.

Henry of Cornehill, Baylifes.  
Richard Fitz Ryuer.

Aboute thys tyme the Iewes of Englands: But speciall ye those that dwelt



dwelt in London, beganne to were very bolde and bragge, in somuche that the people rose agaynst them; and dyd robbe and kill manye of them without pitie. But because the Jewes were in a maner hated of all men, as muche as the deuill, for theyr vsurpe and couetous liuyng, and thoffendours were so great a number, the faulte escaped without punishment.

Also in this yeare, William king of Scottes came to Caunterbury and dyd homage to king Richard.

This yeare also the kyng aduanced his brother John vnto the prouinces of Nottingham, Deuonshyre, and Cornwall, and created hym Earle of Lancaster.

This yere also was greate preparacion made for the recouery of Ierusalem, and to ayde the christians in Asia, by Frederike Emperour of Almayne, Richard king of England, Philip of Fraunce, Odo duke of Burgone, the Venicians, Pisans, William king of Cecile, and other. And as some write, for that the kyng was thys yeare assoyled of hys offence of rebellion agaynst his father, he was ioyned in penaunce to goe in propre person in warre against thinfideles.

At this tyme, king Richard gaue ouer the Castles of Warwike and Rochisborough to the Scottishe kyng, for ysome of .x. thousand pounce for therployte of hys

## Richard the first.

his boyage.

And moreover, he sold to the old Bishoppe of Durham his owne prouynce, for a great summe of money, and created him Carle of the same. Wherefore the king sayde after in game. I am a wondrous crafty mā, for I haue made a new Carle of an olde Bishoppe.

1190

2

John Herlion.

Roger Duke

Bayliffes.

Kyng Richard betooke the guyding of þe land vnto the Bishoppe of Elye then Chauncelour of England.

In this yere, the Jewes in diuers places of the realme, as Lincolne, Staunford, and Lynne, were robbed and spoiled. And at Worke, to the number o.iiii. C. of them byd cutte their maister beynes, and so bledde to deathe.

This yere also, Richard king of England, and Philip king of Fraunce, went forward in their iorney toward Jerusalem

William Hauerthall,

John Bucknot,

Bayliffes.

1191

3

King Richard in his iorney toward Jerusalem, subdued the Island of Cipres, and then ioyning his puissance with the Frenche king in Asia, conquered Acon where was kyndeled betwene kyng Richard and kyng Philip of Fraunce, a greuous dyspleasure, for whiche cause Philip shortly after that, departed thence, and cumming into Fraunce, inuaded the countrey of Normandy, leauing for his lieu.

lieutenant general, Odo, Duke of Bur-  
gundye, and excreyted also John the bro-  
ther of king Richard, to take on hym the  
kyngdome of England in hys brothers  
absence.

Kyng Richard restored to the chris-  
tians the cite of Joppa, and in many bat-  
tayles putte the Turke to great losse.

Nicholas Duke. Bayliffes.

Peter Rowlay.

1192

4

Willia Bishop of Ely, to whom king  
Richard had committed the gouernance  
of England, practised muche crueltie, &  
vsed to ryde with a thousand horse, wher-  
with he greued the places in which he so-  
journed. But at the last by strength the  
Lords put him out of the land.

Kyng Richard eschaunged Cypres  
with Guye of Lesingham, for the king-  
dome of Ierusalem, Wherefore the king  
of England was eslong tyme after, cal-  
led king of Ierusalem. And the successors  
of Guye emoyed the same Island of Cy-  
pres, vntill the Venecians got it into  
theyr handes by a subtile way, maryeng  
hys sole heyre of that Island, to S. Marke  
theyr chiefe S. and patron, and so kept hys  
widowe in Venice, till she departed this  
world, not suffering her to haue any other  
husband then S. Marke only, who was  
dead and with God. 1200. yeares befoze  
she was borne.

Kyng Richard hauyng knowledge  
that Philip of Fraunce invaded Norma-  
ndye, and that John hys brother by hys  
counsell



## Richard the first.

counsell aspyzed to his kyngdome, made peace with the Turkes for .iii. yerres, and with a small company retorning home, ward by Thrace, trayterouslye was taken prisoner by the Duke of Austliche, and brought to Herry the emperor, and there kept in streight prison a yere and .v. monethes, where it is saide that he slewe a Lyon, & toke out his heart.

1194

William Fitz Isabel Bayliffes  
William Fitz Arnold

This yere king Richard paying his raunsome of one hundred thousand pound was deliuered, and returning to his countrey, made sharpe warre vpon the french king & John his brother, at which tyme was fought diuers fierce battailes, to the great losse of both partes.

1195

7

Robert Besaunt Bayliffes.  
Rokell Josue

This yere Hubert bishop of Salisbury was elected Archbisshop of Caunterbury, and in thabslence of the kyng had the whole gouernement of the realme of England.

1196

8

Gerard de Antiloche, Bayliffes.  
Robert Durant,

In this yere there was a peace concluded betwene England & Fraunce for one yere, and John submitted himselfe vnto his brother king Richard.

1197

9

Roger Blount Bayliffes.  
Nicholas Ducket,

This yere was the warre agayn renewed  
be,

Richard the first. Fo. 47.

betwene the French king and king Richard, in the whiche, eyther of them sped diuerslye.

This yeare also h king helped Otho, Duke of Saxony being his sisters sone, with a great somme of money to warre against Philip, brother to the late Emperour Henry, of famous memory.

Constantine Fitz Arnold Baylifes  
Robert de Beawe,

Innocent the third, bishop of Rome this yere compelled men to auricular confession, and forbade the sacrament to be ministered to the laytie vnder both kindes.

1198

10

This yeare a league was made betwene the kinges of England & Fraunce for. v. yeares.

1199

11

In this yeare king Richard besieging the Castel of Gailard in the coast of Lemosine, where greate treasure was thought to be in store, was wounded by a quarell that was shotte from the wall being popsoned, and therof dyed.

1200

12

This king was bigge of stature, & had a mery countenaunce, in the whiche appeared as well a pleasaunt gentleness, as also a noble and princely maiesty. To his souldiours he was fauourable, bonitifull to his frendes and straungers, a greuous enemy, and hard to be pleased. Desirous of warre, & abhoryng yolenes. He was inclined somewhat to pryde, lecherie, and auarice: But most of all, he was to be blamed, because he seemed to be im-

## King Iohn.

be impious towarde his father. The which thing he soze repented vppon his death bedde. And therfore commatinded by his will, that ther should be three burialles made of his bodye, as thus. His carcase to be buried at his fathersfeete, for þ he was a rebellious sonne to hym. His heart to be sent to Rhoan, for that he esteemed that citie most dearely. And his entrels he willed to bee buried in Boyters, for because that countrey was most vnthankfull to him. And so dyed without issue in the yere of grace. 1200.

**I**ohn brother to thabouenamed Richard, began his reygne ouer the realme of England. the. vi. day of Aprill. 1200. beyng. xviij. yere of age.

1201

1

Arnold Fitz Arnold

Richard Fitz Dart.

Wayliffes.

Philip king of Fraunce in the quarel of Arthure Duke of Britaine (whom certaine of the Lordes had named kyng of England, made warre vpo. king Iohn, inuaded Normandie & tooke from hym diuers Castels and towne. But after manye skirmishes to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was agreed, which continued no longe time.

This yere the king of Scottes did homage, & swoze to be true liege man to king Iohn king of England.

Roger



# King Iohn. Fo. 48.

Roger Desert, James Fit; Barthe Baylifes. 1202  
2

This yere king Iohn rode into fraunce  
& there was receaued of the French king  
verye trumphantly. But that loue and  
frendshyp had but small continuance,  
notwithstandynge that Blaunche hys  
wyfe, and daughter to Alphonse king of  
Castel was married to Lewes king Phi-  
lips sonne at the same tyme.

This yere of our lord. 1202. fell a mer-  
uellous rayne, for in the same fell haile,  
stones foure squared as great as Egges,  
and destroyed and hurte man and beast.  
And in the same tyme also, the byrdes  
flyeng in the ayre, were seene to carry in  
their mouthes, sticke, and boughes of  
trees flaming with fier. and did let them  
fall, and so set many houses on fier.

Arnolde Richard Baylifes. 1203  
3

In Worke shyre were seene this yere  
v. Moones, one in the East, another in  
the West, the thyrde in the North, and  
the fowerth in the Southe, and the fiftth  
in the myddest of h Clement. And there  
followed a sharpe winter, and in Som-  
mer there fell hayle as great as hennes  
Egges. Where with men, cattayle, and  
fruite were greatly hurt.

Norman Blondell Baylifes. 1204  
John of Cly Phi

## King Iohn.

Philip of Fraunce ceased not. ii. 02. lii. peares continuallye to warre vppon the duchy of Normandy, tyll at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the prouynces of Guyan Poyters and Britayne, which befoze apperteyned to the crowne of England.

Innocent bishop of Rome, set abrode many decrees, among the whiche were, that as often as Princes fell at variance, the correction and amendement thereof should appertain to the bishop of Rome, & that he only should be accompted Emperour, which was crowned with thimperiall Diademe by the Romayn bishop.

At this tyme variaunce beganne betwene king Iohn & the bishop of Rome, for thadmyssion of Stephen Langton, whome Innocent had caused to be chose Archbishop of Caunterbury. In this yere also, all Normandy came into the french kinges hand, which by the space of. 300. yeres befoze, was not in the possession of fraunce.

Walter Brolwe

Willia Chamberlaine, Baylifes.

1205

5

This yere by reason of the great rayne that fell in the yere past, and other fowle tempestes and wether, wheate was sold for. xv. s. a quarter.

Innocent, bishop of Rome wzote his frendlye letters to kyng Iohn, willing him to admyt Stephen Langton into the bishoprike of Caunterburge, and to restore

to restore certayne Monkes that were  
fled from thence for feare of kyng Iohn.  
But the kyng woulde not encline to  
this request.

Thomas Hauerill.

Hamond Browne. Bailifes.

1206

6

This yere the Bysshop of Rome, de-  
nounced kyng Ihon with hys whole  
realme accursed, because he would not ad-  
mite Stephen Langton to the Bishop-  
ricke of Cauntorburie. But he little re-  
garded his cursing.

In this tyme in Suffolke, a fishe was  
taken lyke to a man and was kepte ly-  
uyng vi. monethes after, vpon the land,  
with rawe fleshe and fishe, and after be-  
cause they could haue no speche of it, they  
cast it into the Sea agayne.

Ihon Malgraue,

Richard of Winchester. Bailifes.

1207

7

This yere kyng Phyllippe of  
Fraunce, subdued all Normandie which  
was not vnder the dominion of Fraunce  
in ccc. yeres before.

Roger Winchester.

Edmond Harbell. Bailifes.

1208

8

At this tyme the Welshemen, and  
Irishemen rebelled, but kyng Ihon con-  
treynd them to redeme peace wyth  
greate sommes of money.

¶ i.

to



## King Ihon.

Otho the Emperour of Almayne, came at this time into Englad, unto whom the kyng gaue an infinite somme of money to warre agaynst the Frenche kyng.

1209

9

Kyng Ihon sayled into Normandie where after certaine skirmishes he made peace with Phillippe of Fraunce for ii. yeares.

This yeare also the Maior, and Sherifes, began first in the cite of London.

The firste Maior, and Sherifes.

1210

10

Henry Fitz  
Alwine.

M. Peter Duke.  
Thomas Bele. S.

Otho the Emperour inuaded certaine cities whiche Innocent the Bishoppe of Rome affirmed to appertayne to the Church of Rome, wherfore he excommunicated the Emperour and depriued him of all Imperiall authoritie, causing the Electors to chose Fredericke kyng of Sicile, and nephew to Fredericus Barbarossa.

Where before this tyme the Bridge ouer Thames commonly called London Bridge, was made of woode and was ruled, ordered, and guyded by a colledge of priestes: this yeare by the greate ayde of the citizens of Londo and other passing that way, the same Bridge, was begon to be builded of stone.

1211

11

Henry Fitz M. Peter Ponge.  
Alwine. William Cland. S.

The Englishmen whiche were sent by  
kyng

kyng Iohn to aide Thearle of Flaunders chased the Frenchemen and in the hauē of Sculse compassed & tooke their whole Paute of Shippes which were in number a thousand saile.

Henry Fitz P. Adam Whetlye.  
Alwine. Stephē le Gras.

1212  
12

This yeare was a Legate called Pandulphe sent from y<sup>e</sup> Byshop of Rome to king Ihon, commaunding him in strete maner to submite himselfe to the Bishop of Rome, and to adomit Stephē Langtō to possesse the Bishopricke of Cantorburie, which in thed he was cōpelled to do as in the yeare following appeareth.

Henry Fitz P. Josue Fitz Wit.  
Alwine. Ihon Garland.

1213  
13

King Iohn of England being now invaded in warres by Phillippe the Frech kyng, set on by y<sup>e</sup> Byshop of Rome, was enforced to submitt himselfe to the sayd Bishop, by whom emong other thinges he was bounden that aswell he as hys heires should ever after be feodaries to y<sup>e</sup> Sea of Rome, and pay for yearly tribute a thousand markes, and also to holde the title of the crowne from thenceforth by the Bishop of Rome.

This yeare Stephen Langton came agayne into Englande, and the kyng receaved hym with ioyous countenance. But for all the kynges submission, & his gentle enterteynment of Langtō the interdiccion of the Realme was not



## King Ihon.

released vntyll suche tyme as the kynge had made restitution vnto thaforsayde Langton, of iii. thousand markes and vnto certaine Monkes, and other that had susteyned damages in Langtons cause xv. thousand markes, and had quiettly placed Langton in Tharch- byshoppycke of Cauntorburie. After whiche tyme Nicholas Tusculan, Cardinall, beyng sent Legate into Englande, the xxviii. of June, absolued Eng- land, that was enterdited and excom- municated bi. yeares, thzee monethes and xii. dayes.

1214

14

Henry Fitz R. Kaufe Cyland. S.  
Allwine. M. Cōstāntine le Josue.

This yeare the kynge and the Lordes fell at greate dissencion, speciallly be- cause many of thē refused to stand with hē kyng agaynst the Bysshoppe of Rome. But soone after to stablishe a peace be- twene the kinge and his Lordes, an as- semblie was made at Barham dōwne where the kynge and hys Lordes, met with greate strength, where a Charter or wrytting was deuised and made and there sealed by the kynge, so that the Ba- ronie was with it contented, and depar- ted in peaceable maner euery man to his owne house.

Honorius the thirde of that name and the clxxxiii. Bysshop of Rome, ordayned and confirmed the liii. orders of friers.

Roger



King Ihon. Fo. 51.

Roger Fitz. M. Martin Fitz Alis. S. 1215  
 Alwine. Richard Bat. 15

This yere the peace whiche was concluded betwene the kynge and the Lordes the last yere, was utterlye broken, and the Lordes dyd assemble with great powers agaynste the kynge. And the kynge had ayde out of Normandie. And the Lordes had aide out of Fraunce, and promysed kynge Phillippe that if he woulde sende them a noble man to ayde them they woulde delyuer the kingdome of England vnto him.

Roger Fitz. M. Salomō Basing. S. 1216  
 Aleine. Hughe Basing. 16

This yere came into Englande, by the labour of the Lordes, Lewes the sonne of Phillippe the Frenche kynge, and brought with hym a greate armye, and by the helpe of the Lordes wonne the Tower of London, and a greate many Castellles and holdes in Englande, and did dypue kynge John to the worse & enforced him to seeke helpe of the Bysshop of Rome.

William, M. Ihon Travers. S. 1217  
 Hardell. Andrew Newlād. 17

This yere the warre continuyng  
 still betwene the kynge and his Lordes,  
 C. iii. the

## King Ihon.

the kyng dyed, some saye of a flure, and some saye he was poysoned by a Monke, of Swynstred Abbey, aboute Lincolne, the xviij. of October, (the Monke that dranke to him poysoned also) he was buried at Worcester, leuyng behynde him ii. sonnes, named Henry and Richard: with sondrye daughters. Whereupon the nobilitie dyd chose hys sonne Henry, and refused Phillippe the French kings sonne.

This kyng was of personage indifferant but of a melencolye and angry countenance. He contemned the Byshoppe of Romes authoritie more of couetousnes and froward mynde, then in the suppressing of Idolatrie and maintenaunce of true Religion. By hys cowardise and negligence, the Segniorie of England, was greatly decayed.

**H**enry sonne to kyng Ihon being but ix. yeares of age after hys decease of hys father, reygned ouer this Realme of England as king, by hys name of kyng Henry the thirde. And thys kyng with thaide and counsell of William Duke of Gloucester and the Carles of Denbrocke, & Chester with there retine we kept sharp warre with Helwes the French kynges sonne and his affinitie. who by the couenaunt made before with the Englyshmen, claymed the crowne

# Henry the iii. Fo. 52.

crowne. But after certaine skirmishes and battailes Lewes somewhat more enclined to peace at the last concluded to departe into Fraunce, and had geuen hym for hys paynes one thousand mark, and then was Henry confirmed in the kyngdome.

William D. Ihon Trauers. S. 1218  
Hardell. Andrew Newland. S. 1

In thys yeare were ordeyned many good Lawes, and magna Carta, confirmed and diuers articles added therunto.

Robert, D. Thomas Bookerell. S. 1219  
Serle. Raufe Cyland. S. 2

After the departure of Lewes the Frenche kynges sonne, enquire was made throughe England, who were the ayders of the sayd Lewes. And the kyng pardoned a greate many of the laptic, But the spiritualtie he spared not, but put them to great synes.

Robert, D. Benet le Ceyster. S. 1220  
Serle. William Blonde. S. 3

Thys yeare thys kyng Henry began the newe worke of the Church of Westminster.

Robert, D. Ihon Waylle. S. 1221  
Serle. Josue le Spicer. S. 4

Alexander kyng of Scottes, married Ione the sister of kyng Henry of G.iiii. En



## Henry the third

Englande. And in thys tyme a pꝛocla-  
macion was made thꝛoughout England  
taduoyde all straungers, because one  
Folkes de bꝛent, helde the Castell of  
Bedford agaynst the kynges will. And  
at thys tyme appeared a blasinge starre  
and mucche hurte was done by thonder,  
lightenyng, and earthquakes and many  
vncouth and straunge thynges were  
sene in the ayꝛe.

And in thys yeare there was graun-  
ted to the kyng by the Lordes and co-  
mons for the renewyng of the olde  
Lawes of the realme, commonly called  
kyng Edwardes Lawes, & for the addi-  
cion of other good Lawes ii.s. of euerye  
plowe land thꝛough England.

1222





Robert, M. Richard Wimbeday. S.  
Serle. Thon Waylle.

Thys yeare the gray freers comon-  
lye called thorder of Fraunces came first  
into England.

At thys tyme was a greate dearth of  
corne, for wheate was solde, for xiii.s,  
a quarter, and the pooꝛe people were  
driven to eate nettles, and other wedes  
for honger.

At thys tyme a certayne man tooke  
vpon hym to be Iesus Christ, and was  
brought befoꝛe the Clergy and for con-  
firma

firmacion of the same, shewed the printes of Christes woundes. And being examined, he was found a dissembler, and adiudged to be nayled on a crosse, & so deliuered to the executioners, y<sup>e</sup> which at a place called Aderburye, was nayled to a crosse vntyll he dyed.

Robert  Richard Keinger.   
 Searle  Ioseus le Jorsue. 





1223

6

This yere the men of Cathnes burned their Bishop because he cursed them for not paying their tythes, for which cause y<sup>e</sup> king of Scottes did hang. iiii. C. of the chiefe doers, gelded they<sup>r</sup> chyldren, and disherited the Carle.

A conspiracye was made in London, by one Constātine y<sup>e</sup> sonne of Arnulphe, against king Henrye, for the whiche he was apprehended, and the next day after was hanged, drawen, and quartered.





This Constantyne being a Citezen bozne, and taken by Hubert Brough, offred the said Brough. 15000. markes for hys raunsome and sauegard, the whiche summe was vtterly refused.

Robert  Richard Keynger.   
 Searle  Thomas Lambard. 

1224

7

This yere, John kyng of Jerusalem came into England for some aide for the recouery of Jerusalem, but he returned with small comfort.

Richard  William Joynoz.   
 Keinger  Thomas Lambard. 

1225

8

This yere the Lordes and gentlemen of  
 England

## Henry the third.

England first graunted to king Henrype the warde and mariage of theyr heyres. In the which time, Philyp the Frenche king dyed, who would not restore Normandy, whom Lewis his sone succeeded.

1226

9

Richard Ringer      John Treuers  
                                 Andrew Bokerell

Richard the brother of king Hery, overcame the Frenchemen, recovered Poitiers, & kepte the Gascoignes in due obedience.

1227

10

Richard Ringer      Roger Duke  
                                 Martin Fitz Willia.

This yere certaine souldiours whiche had the keeping of diuers Fortes in Poitiers, which of late king Hery did winne, were now remoued & enforced to forsake y said fortes, & to retozne into England.

1228

11

Roger Duke      Stephen Bokerell  
                                 Henry Cobham.

At this time the king grauted to the Citizens of Londõ in fee farme, y Shreuewyke of London and Middlesex for. liii. C. li. by the yere.

This yere also was graunted to the Citie of London Free warrein, that is to say, free libertie to hunt a certaine circuit about the citie.

And this yere also was graunted to the Citizens of London to passe toll free throughtout all England.

1229

12

Roger Duke      Stephen Bokerell  
                                 Henry Cobham

This yere also was graunted certsin liberties



berties and priuileges to the Sherifes of London.

About this time there was a parliament had at London, for a subsidy, in the which parliament it was enacted, that y<sup>e</sup> Englishe grote shoulde bee coynd of a certain weight, and of thone side y<sup>e</sup> kings picture, and on thother side a crosse, as bigge fully as y<sup>e</sup> grote, to auoyd clipping. The sterlyug money at this tyme was coynd being an ounce of siluer, & it had the name, either of the byrd called a stare, hauing perhaps the same picture, or els of a stare in the Clement.

Roger <sup>W</sup> Walter Mincheſter.

Duke <sup>R</sup> Roger Fitz John.

1230

13

In this yere king Henry the third at the moris of Peter Duke of Britayne, sayled into Britany w<sup>th</sup> a noble army against Lewes king of Fraunce, where after gret spoyles done in the contrey, a peace was concluded betwene the two yong princes.

Roger <sup>R</sup> Richard Fitz Willis.

Duke <sup>J</sup> John Mordaunte.

1231

14

Et this time was a great cōtrouersy betwene Richard Archbishop of Dorke, & Hubert Carle of Kent.

In this yere it was also ordered, y<sup>e</sup> no sherife of London shoulde continue more then one yere, because by they<sup>r</sup> long continuance, they began to make they<sup>r</sup> offices profitable, by taking of byrbes.

Roger <sup>M</sup> Michael of S. Cien.

Duke. <sup>W</sup> Walter Denfild.

1232

The 15

## Henry the thyrd.

The Welshmen rebelled, and great harme was done in the citie of London by fyre.

At this time James Burghie the chief Justice of England had so greued and displeased the king, that he was compelled to flye. But after ward being taken and imprisoned. iiii. monethes, he was reconcyled to the kynges fauour by the meane of Edmond Bishop of Mountneye.

1233

16

Andrewe Bokerell     Henry Eldemeton. S  
Gerard Batte.

Great variance happened betwene king Henry and his Lordes, because he putte from his seruice Englishmē, and trusted strangers as well in his counsell, as other offices nere about him.

1234

17

Andrew Bokerell     Symond Fitz Payre. S  
Roger Blont

This yere Edmond of Mountney was made Archbishop of Caūterbury, which as ye heard befoze, was he that restored the chiefe Justice into the kynges fauour.

1235

18

Andrewe Bokerell     Raufe Ashwe. S  
John Porman

Kyng Henry beganne the foundacion of Saint Johns hospitall in Drford.

And in this yere fell very vnseasonable weather, as thunder, lightnyng, and earthquakes. Wherof ensued a pestilēce and famine.

And at this time king Henry put fro him

*Henry the third.* *Fo. 55.*

him straungers, and receaued Englishmen into their rowmes and offices. The Lady Isabel the kinges daughter, married to Frederike y second Emperour.

Andzewe  $\mathfrak{M}$  Gerard Batte.  $\mathfrak{S}$   
Bokerell  $\mathfrak{M}$  Robert Ardell.

$\frac{1236}{19}$

This yere the statutes of Merton were by Act of parliament confirmed.

In England appeared as it had been hostes of men in the ayre.

Andzewe  $\mathfrak{M}$  Henry Cobham  $\mathfrak{S}$   
Bokerell  $\mathfrak{M}$  Jordan Couentrie.

$\frac{1237}{20}$

This yeare was deadly warre betwene the Citie of Gen and y Venecians for the Isle of Crete.

The king at this tyme married the ladye Glenoz to Raynard Earle of Pro- uince, and had Angeaw in dower with her. This Queene Glenoz founded the hospitall of saint Katherines besides y tolwer of London, for the reliefe of pooze decayed, and impotent women.

Andzewe  $\mathfrak{M}$  John Thesalen  $\mathfrak{S}$   
Bokerell  $\mathfrak{M}$  Gerard Cordweyner

$\frac{1238}{21}$

At the Uniuersitie of Paris it was concluded, that no priest vnder payne of deadly sinne coulde haue. ii. benefices. The king married his sister Glenoz to Synod of Moutforde, and gaue him with her the Earledome of Leycester.

Richard  $\mathfrak{M}$  John Millhall.  $\mathfrak{S}$   
Keynger  $\mathfrak{M}$  John Groundesse

$\frac{1239}{22}$

A Clerke of the Uniuersitie of Orford, seynnyng himselfe madde, enterpyssed to haue



## Henry the third

haue slayne the king. But he was apprehended, arraigned, and condemned; and put to deathe.

This yere was bozne at Westminster Edward, comonlye called Long Shanke, which was king after his father, & was chrystened by Otho the Popes Legate.

1240  
23

William Keymond Bengly. S  
Foynor Raufe Shwoye

In this tyme one Symond Fytz Mary who befoze in y. xvii. yere of this kinges reygne, had been Shetife of London, dyd nowe agayne procure the kynges letters to the Maioz and Citezens to chose hym agayne Shetife of London, and because the Maioz obeyed not the letters, the kyng dyscharged hym of his Mayrautie, and made the Citezens choose another maioz.

1241  
24

Gerard John Gysours. S  
Batte Michael Tonpe

In this yere the king subdued y welsh men, who often times had rebelled.

1242  
25

Keymond John Wyoll. S  
Bougey Thomas Duresline

Thys yere were Aldermen first chosen in London, which then had the rule of the wardes of the citie, and were yere by yere chaunged as now the Shetifes be chaunged.

Key,

# Henry the third Fo. 56.

Reymond  $\mathfrak{M}$  John Fitz John.  $\mathfrak{S}$  1243  
Bougey. Kaufe Athwye.

26

This yere the kyng sayled into Port-  
mandye with a fayre compaigne to haue  
recovered Poyters, Guyan, and other  
countreys. But after many bickerings,  
some what to the losse of Englishmen, a  
peace was concluded for .v. yeres.

Kaufe  $\mathfrak{M}$  Hugh Flont.  $\mathfrak{S}$  1244  
Athwye. Adam Basing.

27

This yere the ples of the Crowne wer  
kept in the tower of London, and y same  
time Griffith which was sonne of Lew-  
ellin late prync of Wales, intending to  
haue broken prison, fell ouer the inner  
wall of the tower of London, and brake  
his necke.

Michael  $\mathfrak{M}$  Kaufe Spyrer.  $\mathfrak{S}$  1245  
Lonpe. Nicholas Batt.

28

At Tollet in Spayne, a Jewe dyg-  
gynge in the ground to enlarge his gar-  
den, dyd finde an hollowe stone, in the  
whiche was a booke of the byggenes of  
a Psalter, written in Greke, Latine, and  
Hebrywe. The matter whereof, was of  
thre worldes to come, and declared the  
coming of Christ to be in the beginning  
of the thyrde world, which was expessed  
in this maner. In the beginnyng of the  
thyrde worlde the sonne of God shalbe  
borne of a mayde, by occasion of thys  
booke, the Jewe was turned to the fayth  
of

## Henry the third.

of Chzist.

1246  
29

John Robert Cornehill. S  
Epsozs M Adam Bewlie.

About this time there was a terrible earthquake in England & Fraunce.

And this yere was both a Mayre and Sherife of London deposed from theyr rowmes, because they were founde and proued periured, and other were chosen in theyr places.

1247  
30

John Symond Fitz Mary S  
Epsozs M Lawrence Frowike.

At this time manye preachers in Sweuia inueighed against y abuses of y Bishop of Rome, and namelye agaynst hys falle pardons.

1248  
31

Piers John Woyle. S  
Allen. M Nicholas Batte.

This yere king Henry seised the franchises & liberties of London for a iudgement geuen agaynst a widdowe named Margaret Woyle. But shortly after they were restored agayne.

1249  
32

Michael Nicholas Joly S  
Loney. M Geoffrey Winton.

This yere the Sherifes of London toke Queene Hythe in fee farme, and payeth for the same to the king yerely. l. li.

1250  
33

Roger Fitz Roger. M Kaufe Hardell. S  
Roger. John Tooslane.

This yere dyed one Robert Grossehead,  
an



Henry the thyrd. Fo 57.

an Englysheman, a famous clerke, and  
Bishop of Lincolne, who being excom-  
municated of the Pope, for y he woulde  
not admitte a bove, to be prebendarie in  
Lincolne, dyd charge the Pope soze, and  
excomunicated his holynes most stoutly.

Jhon            P.    Hemphrey Basse.            1251  
Norman.       P.    Willia fitz Richard. S.       34

This yeare was a meruelous greate  
tempest, and horrible windes, which did  
muche hurte in diuers pannes of thys  
realme of England.

Adam            P.    Lawreçe Frowicke.            1252  
Basing.       P.    Nicholas Batt.            S.       35

Kyng Henry of England married his  
daughter Marie to Alexander kyng of  
Scottes, and he receaved homage of the  
same Alexander for the realme of Scot-  
land.

This yeare the Augustine Freers be-  
gan to inhabite in Wales.

Jhon            P.    William Durham.            1253  
Coleson.       P.    Thomas Wiboze.            S.       36

This yeare it was ordeined that the  
Batoz of London, shoulde not be enfor-  
ced after his election to be brought to the  
kyng, wheresoeuer he were, to be admit-  
ted, but he shoulde come onely befoze the  
Baros of y Erchequere, & they shoulde  
admitt him and geue him his othe.

H. i.

Pl

## Henry the thyrd.

1254

37

Nicholas M. John Porthamptō. S.  
Bart. Richard Rickard.

This yere was graunted vnto þe Citizens of London, þe frō thenceforth they should not paye any skauage or toll for beastes, as they were accustomed to do.

1255

38

Richard M. Robert Belington. S.  
Hardell. Raufe Ashwie.

Alphons kynge of Castile gaue Eleonor his daughter in mariage to prince Edward his sonne, to whom, his father gaue þe principate of Wales and the gouernance of Guyan and Ireland; wherof began first that the kinges of Englañd, ordeyned their eldest sonnes princes of Wales.

This yere also þe liberties of þe citie of Lodon, were agayne seased by the meane of Richard earle of Cornewall, because the Maior, was charged that he looked not to þe Bakers for their sises of breade, forthewith the Citie was enforced to please the earle, with vi. C. markes, and then they were restozed againe.

1256

39

Richard M. Stephē Dysterigate. S.  
Hardell. Henry Walmsode.

The kynge of Scottes, with his Quene came into England. And diuers Lordes of Almayne, came also into England and did homage to Richard Earle of Cornewall the kynges brother, who  
bypon

## Henry the thyrd. Fo. 58.

bypon Thassencion daye after , was crowned kynge of Romans, at Aquil-  
graue, by the Bishop of Coilen & others.

Thys yere kynge Henry went into  
Wales, to subdewe the Welshme that  
rebelled.

This yere þ liberties of þ citie of Lōdd  
were agayne sealed for certayne money  
that the Quene demaunded of the Citie  
as her right, for the whiche the kyng had  
iiii. C. markes, and so were restored.

Richard Hardell.	M. Mathew Wokerell.	S. $\frac{1257}{40}$
	Jhon Wynoz.	

Thys yere a peace was made, be-  
twene the Citizens of London, & Thab-  
bot of Maltham, who had bene longe in  
controuersie for certayne toll þ he demau-  
nded of the Citizens þ came to Maltham  
sayre. But at the last the Citizens were  
sett free, and bounde to no toll.

Richard Hardell.	M. Richard Cwell.	S. $\frac{1258}{41}$
	William & Thule.	

This yere chaunced great variaunce  
betwene the kyng & the Citizens of  
London, for surely the kyng had concea-  
ued great displeasure agaynst them, and  
deposed the Maior, Sherifes, & Aldermen  
out of their roomes & offices, & tooke a-  
gaine fro the, their liberties & fraunchises  
& caused Jhon Danicell, one of his Justi-  
ces, to sit in þ Guild hall, and examine the  
euell doynges of the Maior, Sherifes &  
Aldermen. And emonge other, þ kyng

H. 11.

chap



## Henry the thyrd.

charged the w<sup>th</sup> thalteracion of his beame  
& that they had turned y<sup>e</sup> same beame to  
the profite of the Maior, and to the hurte  
of hys subiectes and merchaunt straun-  
gers. To whome the Maior aunswered  
that thalteracion thereof was done by  
the consent of b. c. citizens beside hym  
selfe. And this was the alteracion that  
the Maior, and number aforesayd made.  
That where before tyme the weigher  
vled to leaue hys draught toward the  
Merchaundise, so that the byer had by  
that meane r. o. xii. poundes waite in a  
draught to hys aduantage and to the  
losse of the seller. Nowe for indifferencie  
and equalitie for bothe partes, it was o<sup>r</sup>  
deined y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> beame should stand tpright y<sup>e</sup>  
Cliffe thereof enclynning to neither parte  
as it doth in y<sup>e</sup> weying of Golde & Silver  
& the byer to haue allowed of the seller  
iiii. poundes, in euery draught. But  
this matter and diuers other were tried  
by a felkenote, that is to say by the voice  
of the commons, who were warned alto-  
gether to appeare at Pauls Crosse.  
And there thaforsayde Mancell made  
vnto them a solempne oracion in the  
kynges behalfe, shewyng that hys grace  
minded well to the Citie and citizens of  
Londō, & was sozie to here that the Ma-  
ior, and their other rulers had so euell go-  
uerned the citie, & oppressed the comōs in  
diuers thinges whiche haue bene duelye  
proued to the kyng, and sodenly was  
asked

asked of them whether the kyngs beame were abused oꝛ no. And they with one vndiscrete voyce cryed yea, yea, yea.

Then was asked whether the good Lawes made foꝛ Bakers and victual-  
lers were duely put in execution oꝛ no. And they cryed no, no, no. But to this sentence nether Paioꝛ, noꝛ any of the best of the Citie myght ones replie.

Wherefoꝛe afterwarde they were displaced, and compelled to appeare in the kyngs exchequere, and in the end they submitted them selues to the kynges mercie and were put vnder baile, and after greuously fined. And then were the franchises agayne restozed, and helpe officers chosen.

This yeaꝛe the kyng to please his Lordes, held a Parliamēt at Orenfoꝛd, and there determined many actes, and they agreed amonge other thynges, vpon xii. persons who shoulde haue the order of correction of all suche, as brake oꝛ offended those actes, and these men were called the douze Beres. This Parliament, was called the madde Parliament, foꝛ that many madde things were ordeyned therein, and thende thereof was so euell that it bredde suche strife betwene the kyng and his Lordes, that there was continuall warre within the Realme, and it was called the Barons warre.

## Henry the third

1259

42

Richard M. Thomas fitz Richard.  
Hardell. Robert Cateyon. S.

Againe in this yeare Hughe Bygote Justice, and Roger Turkley, kept their courtes in the Guildhall, and punished the Bakers vpon the Tombrell, where in tyme past they were punished on the Willozie, & they did many other thynges moze then by the custome of the Citie, they ought or myght haue done, but the Citie had bene of late so punished, that they durst say nothing vnto them.

And thys yeare Richard kyng of Almayne, whiche was the kynges brother, retourned into Englande, and was receaued into London, very ioyfullie.

1260

43

Thon M. John Adrian.  
Gisors. Robert Cornhill. S.

This yeare the kyng fearyng his nobles went into Fraunce, & there concluded a finall peace, on this condicion, that Normadie, Angewie, and Cenomanna, shoulde from thenceforthe remayne in the possession of the Frenche kynges, and the kyng of England, to haue Guyan, and for this the Frenche kyng, shoulde geue to the kyng towarde hys expences 150000. crownes, and for yearlye tribute 100000. crownes, and then he retourned.

And also thys yeare in a Parliament holden at Westminster, Tharcheby, Hoppe



## Henry the third. Fo. 60.

shoppe of Cauntozburie , and certayne  
other Byschoppes, pronounced all them  
accursed, that kept not thactes that were  
made at Drenforde.

William fitz M. Adm Browning.  
Richard. Richard Couetrie. S.

1261

44

In thys yeare the kynge commaunded  
a Folkemote at Pawles Crosse, where  
the kynge in proper person, comanded &  
Mair, that the next day after he shoulde  
cause to be swozne befoze his Aldermen,  
euery strippeling of xii. yeares of age, &  
vpyward to be true vnto the kynge, and  
his heires kynges of England, and that  
the gates of the Citie, shoulde be kepte  
with harnessed men.

William fitz M. Iohn Northampton.  
Richard. Richard Pickarde. S.

1262

45

This yeare also was called a Folke-  
mote at Pawles Crosse, where the  
kynge published an absolucion, graunted  
by the Byschoppe of Rome, for hym and  
all hys that were swozne to maintayne  
the Articles made in the Parliament,  
holden at Orford. Forwhiche cause the  
Barons of Englande, beganne to utter  
their malice, whiche they had longe be-  
foze conceaued agaynste the kynge, and  
caused an insurrection, that lasted thre  
yeares.

Thomas fitz M. Phillipe Malbroke.  
Thomas. Richard Taylour. S.

1263

46

Viii.

Etc

## Henry the thyrd.

The Barons of Englande armed the agaynste their kynge, and all this yere howered aboute London, & other places without any notable acte of rebellio, saving y they spoyled, and robbed aliens & certaine other persons who they knewe to be agaynst their purpose.

1264

47

Thomas Fitz G. Robert Doutplere. S.  
Thomas. Robert Suffe.

This yere there were slayne by the citizens of London, within the larde citie five hundred Jewes, because one Jewe woulde have forced a Christian man to paye more then xii. pence for the vsurye of xx. s. for one weeke.

Also aboute this tyme, Wighe le Spencer Lieutenaunt of the Tower, gathered a power, and had an ayde out of the Citie, and ioyned with the Barons agaynst the kynge, and they spoyled and burnt the Manours of Richard kynge of Almayne, whiche was the kinges brother, and did many mischiefes whiche the kynge tooke greuouse. And shortly after beside y Towne of Lewes in Sussex, the Barons ioyned battaile with the kynge whiche was a bloody battaile, for there were taken the king, and his brother kynge of Almayne, & prince Edward the kinges eldest sonne, and they were slayne of the commons aboute xx. thousand.

The kynge and his brother were afterwarde deliuered, vpon firme promes

promes made to resourne thactes made in the sozenamed madde parliamēt, and for suertie therof, pzince Edward remai-  
ned in the tower of London as pledge.

Thomas Fitz Osbert Winter.

Thomas Philip Tayloz.

1265

48

In the beginning of this yeare, a par-  
liament was called at Westminster, and  
there first was read a pardon graunted  
by the kyng and confirmed by the par-  
liamēt to the Barons for theyr outrage  
vpon the king, and likewise was pardo-  
ned a great number of knightes & gen-  
tlemen, and also the citizens of London  
that tooke part with the Barons. But  
shortly after, debate and variaunce fell  
betwene Symon of Mountford Earle of  
Leicester, and Gylbert of Clare, Earle  
of Gloucester, which were the chief capi-  
taines of the Barons, which afterward  
turned to their great euill.

This yeare was neyther Maior nor  
Sherifes elected, for now was the Citie  
of London in too muche bzoyl, and the  
wrathe of the king was so great against  
the Citie because of the last commociō,  
that he was fullye determined to destroy  
the citie. Of the which the citezeins had  
perfect intelligence, wherefore they as-  
sembled them selves and tooke thadvice  
of the citie dyuers times what was best  
to be done. At y last, it was agreed who-  
ly to submitte them selues, theyr lyues &  
goodes into the kinges handes. And for  
con-

1266

49



## *Henry the third.*

confirmation therof, to make an instrument of theyr submission, and to seale the same with the common seale of the Citie, and they agreed vpon. viii. persons to cary the same. And going to Wyndesore where the king laye, they mette at Colbrooke one of the kynges knightes called Syr Roger Leyborne, who turned them backe agayne, and after they had discoursed the whole matter with him, he willed them to deliuer to hym theyr submission vnder theyr seale, and he would mone the king. Whiche thing they did, And after. vi. dayes this knyght retourned to the Citie, and sayd the kyng had receaued theyr wytyng, and woulde first that they should take away all the chaynes that were in the stretes of the Citie, and should pull vp all the postes out of the grounde that the same were fixed vnto, and should bring them all into the tower of London. And that the Mayor with. xl. Citizens shoulde the next daye following attende vpon the kyng at Wyndesore, to confirme the graunte of theyr wytyng, and they should goe and come safe. And in witnes thereof, he deliuered vnto them the kynges letter and seale for the terme of fowre dayes. And all thinges was done accordyngly, and the nexte daye, the Citizens being at Wyndesore, attended at the gate vntill the kyng came from huntynge. At which tyme, the kyng would not once loke vpon

pon them. And after the kyng was entered, they would haue solowed, but they were forbidden. But shortly after, they were called into the Castell, where they were locked in a Tower all night with homely intertainement and worse lodging. And the next day the kyng gaue away. v. of the best of them vnto prince Edward, whiche was, the Mayor and foure Aldermen, and the rest wer committed to seuerall places of prison. And in the end after great frendes and much labour and sute made vnto the kyng, he agreed that the Citie for theyr offences, should pay. xx. thousand markes and so be pardoned, and agayne restored to theyr franchises and liberties, whiche was payde and doone accordyngly. And in this meane tyme, the kyng had appointed for the gouernaunce & rule of the Citie, two Stewards, named by John Lynde, and maister John Malden.

In this yere the kyng graunted his pardon vnto the Citizens of London, & deliuered the same vnto them, the tenor whereof followeth.

1267

50.



Henry by the grace of God, kyng of England, Lorde of Ireland, and Duke of Guyan, to all men health. Knowe ye, that for the fine of xx. thousand markes the which our Citizens of London to vs made for the redemption of the



## *Henry the thyrd.*

the transgressions and trespasses to vs,  
to our Queene, to our noble brother Ri-  
chard king of Almayne, and to Edward  
our first begotten sonne done, we remyt  
and pardon for vs, and for our heyres to  
the saide Citizens and theyr heyres, as  
much as in vs is, so that they haue & en-  
ioy all theyr former grauntes and liber-  
ties, rents and profits, from Christmas  
last past, & also that y<sup>e</sup> said Citizens haue  
to the all forfeits of all malefactours in  
y<sup>e</sup> Citie, which in the perturbatione before  
made were endicted, or for the same be yet  
to be endicted, except the goodes and ca-  
tallges of them, of the which we haue ge-  
uen the bodies vnto our foresayde sonne  
Edward, and except the rentes and tene-  
mentes of all those citizens which now  
be or shalbe eschete by reason of thafors-  
said transgressions, and that all priso-  
ners which now in prison remaine be  
freely deliuered, except those persones  
whose bodies we haue geue to Edward  
our sonne. And that the sayd Citizens be  
free as they were before the sayd trans-  
gressiōs, in all parties and coastes of this  
our landes. In witnes whereof, we haue  
made these our letters patentes. Wit-  
neseth my selfe at Northampton the x.  
daye of Januarie, the. xlii. yeare of our  
reigne.

After the receypte of this pardon, the ci-  
zens proceeded to the election of theyr  
officers, as before they had ben accus-  
med,



med, and then were discharged from the gouernaunce of the Citie, the.ii. Stewar- des that king Henry had set to gouerne the same, as befoze ye haue heard. And the officers that the Citiezens elected, were these following.

Thomas Fitz **P** Edward Blont **S**  
Thomas. Peter Aunger.

Soone after thys, a parliament was holden at Northampton, in the whiche was confirmed to the Citie of London, all theyr olde priuileges, and mozeouer there was then added to the iurisdiction of the Shirefalte of the Citie of London, the countie of Middlesex.

William Fitz **P** John Adrian **S** 1268  
Richard. Luke Badcote **S** 51

In this yeare the commons of the Citie of London had lyke to haue made a newe commocion aboute the election of theyr Mayo: But by the wisdome of the magistrates of the Citie, it was quieted and appeased.

Allen **P** Thomas Basing **S** 1269  
Sowche **P** Richard de Cornehill **S** 52

This yeare the Earle of Gloucester for vnknown dyspleasure, alieng hym- selfe with certayne banysshed gentlemē, & other nobles of England, rose agaynst the king, and toke the Citie of London. But by the diligent labour of Richard king of Almayne, which was the kings  
bzo the

## Henry the third

brother and the Byschoppe of Keynes; an agreement was made betwene the kyng & hym, but not without the kyngs dyspleasure agayn renewed against the Citizens of Londo. In so much as they were forced to sue a newe pardon, and payde a thousand markes for a fyne.

1270

53

Allen Sowche  William Durham   
Walter Henry.

At thys tyme happened a great variance betwene the company of Goldsmithes and the companye of the Taylors, and they were assembled within the Citie of London in armour, aboue the number of. v. hundzed persons, and dyuers of them slayne. For which ryot. xiii. of the chiefe Capitaines were arraigned and hanged. And thys yeare Allen Souche was dyscharged of his Mayraltie by the kyng, and he chose in hys place Stephen Edworth Constable of the Tower, and made hym Custos of the Citie of London.

This yeare also were delyuered the v. Citezens oute of the Tower of London, the whiche the kyng gaue vnto pryncce Edward hys sonne, when they had made theyr ende with great somes of money.

1271

54

Thomas Fitz  Willia Baddistoke   
Thomas. Antekilde Aluerne

The Riuer of Thamese was so hard frozen

## Henry the third Fo. 64.

frosen from the feast of Sainct Andzeu  
hntill Candelmasse, that men and bea-  
stes passed ouer on foote from Lambeth  
to Westminster.

This yeare the kyng gaue to prync  
Edward hys sonne the Citie of Lon-  
don, and all the reuenewes of the same.

John Adrian      Walter Potter.      S  
John Taylor.

1272

55

This yeare prync Edward sayling in-  
to Asia against the Infideles, by his po-  
licy and manly actes, so demeaned hym-  
selfe, that often times he put the Turkes  
to great shame and disworshippe, for des-  
pite wherof, they suborned a false Sara-  
line, by whose treason he was putte in  
great ieopardye of his lyfe. For he was  
wounded wth a venemous darte, and  
therof was sicke long after.

This yeare the Liberties of London  
were newly confirmed.

This yere v Steple of Wolwe church  
fell downe, and slewe many both men &  
women.

John Adrian      Gregory Rokesby      S  
Wintner.      Henry Malleys.

1273

56

At Grenewiche beside London was  
a Lambe yeaned, hauing two perfect bo-  
dies, and but one head.

This yere Richard king of Almarne  
the kinges brother ended hys life & was  
buried at Bayles.

This



## Edward the first.

This yere also king Henrye fell sore sicke, and shortly after called before him the Earle of Gloucestre, and tooke an othe of him that he should kepe this realme of England to the vse of his sonne pryncce Edward, and then dyed, and lyeth buried at Westminster.

This king was strong and mighty of body, and of metely comely personage, of nature gentle, of mynd, more sage and wise, then valiant and hardy, liberall toward the pooze.



Edward the first of that name after the Conquest surnamed Longshanke, beganne his regne ouer England 5. xvi. day of Nouember, in the yere of our Lord. 1274.

This yere king Edward was in warre against the Infideles as before you haue heard, and in this time a new hurly burly was in London aboute the choosynge of the Mayor, but it was pacified for that tyme, and they chose

1274

1

Sir Walter John Home.  
Barrye. Walter Potter.

In the ende of this yere, the king returned into England, and shortly after there was yet a busines aboute the choosynge of the Mayor, and some would haue the foresayd Sir Walter Barrye to be Mayor, and other would haue Whilspile Taylor. But in the end the king putte them

Edward the first. Fo. 65.

thē both out, and chose Henry Frowicke  
to be custos of the Citie.

Gregorie  $\mathfrak{G}$ . Lucas Batencourte.  $\mathfrak{S}$ . 1275  
Rokestie.  $\mathfrak{H}$ . Henry Frowicke. 2

This yeare by a Folkemote assembled  
at Pawles Crosse,  $\mathfrak{S}$ . Walter Harnis  
was by the comons chosen againe Ma-  
ior of London. and thother was deposed  
to the greate trouble of the Citie. But  
afterward he was accused of diuers per-  
iuries, and assone as hys yeare was out  
he was deposed of his Aldermāship, and  
afterward enforced to put in xii. suerties  
for the good abearynge for terme of hys  
lyfe.

This yeare Alexander, kyng of Scottes  
did homage at Westminster, unto kyng  
Edward for the kyngdome of Scotland.

This yeare also kyng Edward, made  
warre agaynst Lewellin of Wales, and  
forced hym to submitt hym selfe to hys  
mercy and grate.

Gregorpe  $\mathfrak{G}$ . Thon Horne.  $\mathfrak{S}$ . 1276  
Rokestie.  $\mathfrak{H}$ . Raufe Blonte. 3

The Statute of Mortmain, was ena-  
cted by kyng Edward. 1277

Michaell Tonne an Aldermā of Lon-  
don, was hanged dꝛawen, and quartered  
for treason. 4

Gregorpe  $\mathfrak{G}$ . Robert Basing.  $\mathfrak{S}$ . 1278  
Rokestie.  $\mathfrak{H}$ . William le Peyre. 5

Reformation was made for clippynge  
of the kynges Coyne, for which offence.

3. i. cccxxviii



## Edward the first

**CCLXXXIII.** Jewes were put to execucio.  
This yeaere halfe pence, and farthings  
were first coyned in England.

This yeaere was þe Churche of þe blacke  
Fryers, beside Ludgate founded.

1282 Gregorpe M. Willia Farringdon. S.  
9 Rokefle. Nicholas Winchester

David the brother of Lewellin prince  
of Wales, unkindly & traiterously stir-  
red & moued his brother, agaynst kyng  
Edward of England.

1283 Henry M. William le Peyre. S.  
10 Maleis. Nicholas Winchester.

King Edward sent a companie of soul  
diours into Wales, vnder the guydyng  
of the Carles of Northumberland, and  
Surrey, of the whiche companie many  
were slayne, and Syr Roger Clifford ta-  
ken prisoner. And then the Welshemen  
subdued certaine Castelles and holdes.

1284 Henry M. Raufe Blonte. S.  
11 Maleis. Hawkin Wetumell.

Lewellen prince of Wales slayne, and  
his hedde set on the Tower of London.

This yeaere Barton colledge in Ox-  
ford was founded by William Barton,  
Chauncelour of England.

1285 Henry M. Jordan Goodchepe. S.  
12 Waleys. Martin Bore.

David þe brother of Lewellin prince of  
Wales was taken & beheaded, & diuers  
holdes and Castelles of the Welshemen  
geuen



Edward the first. Fo. 66

geuen to the Englishe Lordes.

Prince Edward of Carnaruan, was  
borne in Wales.

Lawrence Ducket, a citizen of Lon-  
don, was found dead & hanged in Bowe  
Church, called S. Marie Bowe.

This yeare was the great Conduite,  
in chepe founded.

Gregorye	M.	Steven Cornehill.	S.	1286
Rokele.		Robert Rokele.		13

This yeare was the liberties of Lon-  
do agayne sealed into the kings handes;  
and Stephen Sandwiche admitted for  
Custs, and the Maioz discharged. And  
(as some write) it was for that the Maioz  
was charged to take byrbes of the Ma-  
kers, & to suffer the to bake vii. oūc. in a  
penie lofe lesse then their size, but other  
thinke it was for a greater matter.

Kaufe	C.	Water Blonte.	S.	1287
Sandwich.		John Wade.		14

This yeare were enacted by kyng Ed-  
ward, the statutes called *Additamenta Glou-  
cestrie.*

This yeare Thomas Bywelsdon an  
Alderman of Londō, was endited of trea-  
son. But in thend the kyng pceded to  
banishment of him and other of his con-  
federacie, & so ended that rebellion.

By: John	C.	Thomas Crosse.	S.	1288
Wifon.		William Hawtie.		15

This yeare h kyng sailed into Burdeaur  
and from thence rode into Fraunce.

A. ii.

The

## Edward the first

The sommer this yeare, was so excea-  
dyng hoate, that men dyed for extream  
heate. And yet was wheate so plenteous  
it was solde for iii. s. iiii. pence a quarter.

1289

16

Kaufe                      C. William Perford.                      S.  
Sādwich.                      Thomas Stanes.

This yeare in Sommer happened great  
aboundaunce of haile, and after that con-  
tinuall rayne, that the yeare following  
wheate was sold for xiiii. pence, per bushel  
and so encreased yearlye in the reygne of  
this kynge, vntyll it came vnto xi. s. a  
quarter.

1290

17

Kaufe                      William Betaine.                      S.  
Sādwich.                      C. John Cantorburie.

Rice a welshman rebellyng agaynste  
S. Payne Tiptoft, warden of that Coun-  
trei was by the Carle of Cornewall in  
the kynges absence, hāged, drawen, and  
quartered.

1291

18

Kaufe                      Foulke of S. Edmūd.                      S.  
Sādwich.                      C. Salamon of Lausford.

About thys tyme the Jewes were  
wholy expelled, out of this realme.

Alexander kynge of Scotlande dyed,  
without issue male, wherof ensued great  
disoord amonge the Scottes, whiche  
tooke parte with Thon Bayloll, and Ro-  
bert Bruce, making claime to the crowne,  
and shortly after deadly warre followed  
betwene the two realmes of Englande,  
and Scotland.

Wont.

*Edward the first. Fo. 67*

Boniface the biss. of that name and  
C. Bishop of Rome, of whō it is writ-  
ten that he entered like a Fore, liued  
and ruled lyke a Lyon, and dyed lyke a  
Dogge. He ordayned a yeare of Jubile,  
to be celebrated at Rome, euery l. yeare.  
And he gaue licence to the mendicant  
Freyers to here priuate confessions.

1291

Kaufe Thomas Romaine.  
Sandwich. C. William de Leyze. S.

1292

19

The election of the kynge of Scottes,  
by the whole Baronie of Scotland, was  
committed to the Judgement of kynge  
Edward of Englande, who after suffi-  
cient pzoofe made to the Scottes, that  
he was chiefe heade and souereygne of  
the realme of Scotlande, by all their con-  
sentes tooke full possession of the same.  
And then he caused Ihon Bayloll, to be  
ordayned kynge of the same, because he  
descended of thelder daughter of Carle  
David, kinge Williams brother.

At this tyme the staple of Woll was  
ordayned to be kept at Sandwiche.

Kaufe Kaufe Blonte.  
Sandwich. C. Hamond Bore. S.

1293

20

This yeare kynge Ihon Bayloll of  
Scotlande, came to newe Castell, and  
dyd homageto kynge Edward.

J.iii.

The



## Edward the first

The Welshmen by the stirring of Madocke and Morgan, rebelled against the kyng, who sped him toward them in most haste wise, & shortly after brought that vntedfast, and unruly people to a newe reclaime, and then commaunded their woodes to be cut to the grounde, After the whiche tyme he helde them, in more quiet and rest.

1294

21

Kaufe C. Henry Bale.  
Sawdwich. C. Elis Russell.

S.

John Bayloll kyng of Scottes, contra-  
rie to his alleageaunce, by the exciting of  
the Frenchemen rebelled agaynst kyng  
Edward. But forthwith the kyng pre-  
pared an armie, and entered Scotlande  
and wanne firste Barwick, and Dun-  
barre, & then slew of the Scottes aboue  
xl. thousande, and tooke prisoners Syr  
William Douglas, Syr Simon de Fri-  
sell. The Earle Patricke, Syr Robert le  
Bzozze, with many other of name. He co-  
quered also Edenbrough, where he found  
the regall insignes of Scotland, that is  
the crowne, the Sceptre, and the clothe of  
estate. But shortly after John Bayloll  
kyng of Scottes, with his sonne Ed-  
warde came to mounte Roos, where he  
beyng voyde of all kyngly ornaments  
with a white rodde in his hande came  
before kyng Edward, and resigned all  
ryght & title that he had or might haue  
to the crowne of Scotland, and made him

a char,

Edward the first. Fo. 68

a Charter thereof. Also shortly after at Berwicke, all the nobles of Scotlande, were swozne to be true subiectes to the kyng of England, and his heires and successors, kynges of this realme.

In this meane tyme, the Englishmen sustained many stormes in Gascoyn and Guyan.

At this tyme the kyng of Englande, made Hyr Hughe Cressingham Regent of Scotland.

Kaufe	C. Robert Rokeellie.	S.	1296
Sawwich.	C. Martine Awbrey.		22

This yere the Frenche kyng, much bered kyng Edward, but it was to smal purpose.

Hyr John	C. Henry Bore.	S.	1296
Byton.	C. Richard Gloucester.		23

Kyng Edward sailed into Flaunders, to rescue Guye their Carle, whiche was greuously ouerset by the Frenche kyng, so that he had wonne from him muche of his landes. But shortly after kyng Edward comming, a peace was concluded for ii. yeres, & then he wet to Burdeaur.

The Scottes at this time by the entisement of the Frechemen, and leadyng of one William Wallace, rebelled and put the Englishmen to muche trouble & losse of many men, amonge the whiche Hyr Hughe Cressingham was slayne.

Hyr John	C. John Dunstable.	S.	1297
Byton.	C. Adam Halingberie.		24

J.iii.

This



## Edward the first.

This yeare kyng Edward, banquished the Scottes, and nere to a Towne called Fankerck, slewe of them in one battaile xxxii. thousand, at whiche tyme (as some write) were slayne of Englishmen, but barelye xviii. persons. After thys ouerthrowe the Scottes, yel ded.

This yeare kyng Edward for a finall peace to be had betwene Englande and Fraunce, tooke to wife Margaret, y<sup>e</sup> Sister of Phillippe the Frenche kyng.

Of the homage whiche the kynges of Scotland, haue done to the kynges of England for the crowne, of that realme reade Fabia, in the xxxiii. yeare of y<sup>e</sup> reigne of thys kyng.

1298

25

Syr Ihon Thomas de Suff. S.  
Wytton. C. Adam de Fulham.

This yeare y<sup>e</sup> Scottes, againe rebelled & the king vnderstanding their incōstacie, made his thirde voyage against the, wher in he behaued him so princely & worthelye, y<sup>e</sup> in shorte space he subdued a greate part of the land, and tooke the Castel of Strialine with other holdes, and made the Lordes sweare to hym fealtie and homage.

But in thys meane tyme by the prouocation of Ihon Bayloll, late kyng of Scottes, suche warre was stirred by betwene the Frenche kyng and kyng Edward, y<sup>e</sup> while he was busie in Scotland, the Frenche kyng was as busie in



*Edward the first. Fo. 69*

in Guyan, and putte the king to muche losse.

This yere also the king entered into Scotland, and had a great victoꝛye ouer them.

Hy: John	John de Stortford.	S	<u>1299</u> 26
Byton.	William de Stortford		

The king of England gaue to Edward his sone the principalltie of Wales, and ioyned thereto the Earledome of Cornewall.

This yere the Cittizens of London for the somme of thzee thousand markes byd agayne redeme theyꝛ liberties and fraunchises, whiche had been kept from them by the space of. xii. yeaꝛes. And in all that tyme the king appoynted in the place of the Mayoꝛ, a Curoꝛ as hath appeared. But now they pꝛoceded agayne to a free election of a Mayoꝛ.

Henry	Richard Kestham.	S	<u>1300</u> 27
Mallys	Thomas Sely.		

This yere the kyng agayne made cruell warre vppon the Scottes, ouer who he had a great victoꝛye, and then with all obedience they yelded theselues vn- to his grace and mercy.

Elys	John Armenter.	S	<u>1301</u> 28
Russell	Henry Fringerith.		

The Scottes agayne rebelled, but the king ouerthrew them, & then they made agayne

## Edward the first.

agayne a new submission and obeysance  
vnto king Edward.

1303

John Robert Caller.  
Blont Peter Bosham

30

This yere was a parliament holden at  
Caunterbury.

1305

John Willia Combmartine.  
Blont John de Burgozde.

32

Syr Robert le Bruze h Scot, stole prys-  
ly out of England and fled into his coun-  
tre, where he slew the earle sir John Cō-  
min, because he had in certain letters be-  
trayed him to king Edward, as going a-  
bout to styre vp the Scottes to a newe  
rebellion.

This yere the king committed his el-  
dest sone Edward to prysen, for spoyling  
of a Bishops parke, & committing other  
ryotes.

1306

John Roger Paris.  
Blont. John Lincolne.

33

This yere William Malets whiche had  
done so many displeasures to king Ed-  
ward in Scotland, was taken, and after-  
wards hanged, drawen & quartered, and  
shortly after the Nobles of Scotland in  
a parliamēt at Westmynster volūtarily  
swoze to be true to the king of England,  
and to kepe the land of Scotland to hys  
use against all persones.

1307

John Reynold Doderley.  
Blont William Canfine.

34

The Scottes by the counsell of the Ab-  
bot of Stone purchasēd a dispensaciō of  
the

h Bishoppe of Rome for h othe that they had made vnto the kyng of England, & chose to they king Robert le Bruze.

But when kyng Edward hearde of this treason, he went with all haste into Scotland, where in a playne nere vnto Syz Johns his towne, he encountered, vanquished, and chased Robert le Bruze, and all the power of Scotland, and tooke many of the noble men prisoners. Among h which were certain Bishops, & an Abbot h mer armed in h field contrary to the trowth & allegiance. But Robert le Bruze fled into Norway. And in this time of warre in Scotland h noble king Edward ended hys life, who at his death charged his Lords to boyle hys body, vntill h flesh parted from h bones. & then to bury the flesh in England and to kepe styll the bones, & as often as the Scottes rebelled, to assemble the people, and to carpe with them hys bones, trusting that if they were present, that froward people should the soner be vanquished.

This king was tall of stature, & mighty in bodye, but not grosse, his eyes were somewhat blacke, and in time of anger seemed fierye. But of so noble and valiant a heart, that hys courage neuer faynted, no not in most hard and dangerous enterprises. Of witte excellent, of great towardnesse, and apte to curre thing that he hymselfe applied. He  
bated



## Edward the second.

hated extremely the insolent presumption of priestes, which he thought onely to aryse of abundaunce of ritches. He was a sure frende, and at yole tymes muche geuen to huntynge. He profited greatly hys realme with newe & whole some lawes to the redressyng of manye enormities, & speciall ye of the false dealing of Bakers and Myllers.



Edward the second, sonne of the fyrst Edward, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of England, the vii. day of July in the yere of our Lord. 1307.

1308

1

Sir John  
Blont



Nicholas Pigot.  
Michael Dury.



This yere the king went into Fraunce and there betrouthed hymselfe to Isabella the daughter of Philip the fayre.

Thys yere also he aduanced Piers of Gaueston, vnto the Earledome of Cornewall, and Lordshyp of Wallingford.

1309

2

Nicholas  
Faringdon



William Basing  
John Butler.



This yere the king sought to be reuenged on the Bishop of Chester, who complayned of hym to his father in the xxviii. yere of his raygne for spoylyng of hys parke. And now the kyng sent him

*Edward the second. Fo. 71.*

him to the Tower of London, and there kept him streightly.

And this yere the Lordes perceauing the king geuen to wantonnes, & that he was muche prouoked thereunto by the meane of Piers of Gaueſcō, they caused the king to banishe him this realme.

Thomas Romayne & James of S. Edmond. &  
Roger Palmer.

1310

3

This yere the king and his Lords wer at much variance because of the banishment of Piers of Gaueſton, in so muche as the king would not be pleased vntill he were restored home agayne.

Nowe Robert le Bruze begane to be of power agayne in Scotland, and dyscomfited Syr John Commine Earle of Beauchamp, and certaine other whiche held on the Engliſhe part.

This yere was the Isle of the Rhodes recovered from the Turkes.

Richard Koffam & Symon Croppe. &  
Peter Blackeney.

1311

4

This yere Robert le Bruze expelled the Englishmen out of a great parte of Scotland, and inuaded the borders of England.

At this time Piers Gaueſtone, whose naughty yrotous behaueour was suche, beyng familier with the kyng, that his maners byd muche corrupte the kinges lyfe. Wherefoze the Lordes by one assent

## Edward the second.

sent dyd once agayne banishe him out of Englande, wherewith the kyng was muche greued. But shortlye he returned agayne. And the Lordes perceauyng they could not be ridde of him, dyd wito one assent set vppon him at Lyncolne, and there slewe him, to the great dyscontentyng of the kinges mynde, whiche afterward caused muche variaunce betwene the king and his Lordes.

1313  
6

John Bountney M John Lambine. S  
Richard Lutkinne

This yere Robert le Bzue vnderstandyng the dyspleasure that was betwene the king and his Lordes, dyd greuouslye bere the borders of England, wherefore the king prepared a great armye against hym.

1314  
7

Nicholas Faringdon. M Adam Burden. S  
Hugh Bayton.

This yere thenglishemen encountered with Robert le Bzue and his Scottes at Castrualine, where was foughten a fierce and sore battayle. In the ende whereof, thenglishmen were dyscomfited, and so eagerly pursued by the Scottes, that manye of the noble menne were slayne, as thearle of Glouccster, sye Robert Clifford, sye Edmond Mawle, with other Lordes to the number of. xlii. and of knightes and Barronets. lxxii. beside xxii. men of name which were taken prisoners,



## Edward the second. Fo. 72

soners, beside .x. thousand comon souldiers slaine. And after this victorie, the aforesayde Robert le Bruce, reigned as king of Scotland. And the king of England fledde with greate daunger into Berwike.

John Gylours.	M	Stephen of Abingdon.	S	1315
		Hamond Chickelwell.		<u>8</u>

A villayne called John Tanner, in dyuers places of England named hymselfe the sonne of Edward the first, and sayde that by a false nource he was stolen out of his cradell, and Edward that was now kyng putte in his place. But shortly after he was conuict of his vntrouthe, and confessed that he dyd it by the motion of a familier spyte, for the whiche he was hanged and drawen.

Stephen Abingdon.	M	Hamond Goodchepe	S	1316
		William Reding.		<u>9</u>

This yeare the Castell of Barwike was yelded up to the Scottes, by the treason of Peter Spaldyng.

This yeare two Cardinales beyng sent from Rome to conclude a peace betwene the kyng of England and the Scots, as they wet through Dorkestyre were robbed by a knight called Gilbert Middleton, who after ward for that felonye was apprehended and condemned, & was drawen & hanged. And the king recom-

## Edward the second.

compenced the Cardinales double so much as they lost.

1317

10

John Mengraue  $\mathfrak{P}$  Willia Caston  $\mathfrak{S}$   
Raufe Palmer.

This yeaere the Scottes entered the borders of Northumberland, and moſte cruelly robbing and harpyng the countrey, ſpared neyther man, woman, nor chyld. To thys myſchiefe was ioyned ſuche excreading dearth and ſcarſitie, that wheate was ſolde for ſowre markes a quarter. The common people dyd eate horſfleſh and other vyle beaſtes, and many dyed for honger.

1318

11

John Went  $\mathfrak{P}$  John Byſour  $\mathfrak{S}$   
graue. Willia Furneur

King Edward aſſembled a new hoſte and went into Scotland, where he layd ſiege to Warwike. But in þ meanetyme the Scottes by another waye inuaded the borders of England, and waſted the countrey euen to Worke. Whereby Edward was conſtrained to rayſe his ſiege and retorne with great daunger.

At thys tyme, Syr Hugh, the Spencers, the father and the ſonne, were of greate power in England, and by the fauour of the kynge, practiſed ſuche crueltye, and bare themſelues ſo haute and proude, that no Lord of thys land myght agaynſaye them in anye thyng that they thought good. By reaſon whereof, they were

**Edward the second. Fo. 72**

were in great hatred and indignacion  
emonge the nobles.

**Jhon Went** M. **Jhon Pountney** S. 1319  
**graue.** **Jhon Dalling.** S. 12

The Lordes and nobles of Englād,  
detestting the outrageous pride of the  
Spencers, wherbie they wrought daily  
bothe great dishonour to the King, and  
hinderance to þe Comon weale, in suche  
wyse conspired against them, that they  
caused þe king halfe against his minde to  
remoue from him the Spencers and ba-  
nish them the Realme.

The Irishmen by the ayde that they  
had out of Englande draue the Scottes  
out of their Land, at which tyme ma-  
nie of the noble men of Scotland were  
slaine, emonge which was Edward le  
Bruce the Kinges Brother.

**Hamond** Simon Abington. S. 1320  
**Chikwell.** M. **Jhon preston,** S. 13

King Edward contrarie to þe minde  
of his Lords, reuoked þe Spencers from  
banishmēt, and sett them in like autho-  
ritie as they befoze had bene, to þe great  
disturbaunce & disquietnes of þe Realme.  
And not long after the King pursued the  
Barons and chased them so egerlie from  
place to place, that in shorte space he put  
to deathe xii. of the greatest men of his  
Realme.

**R. i. Hamode**



## Edward the second.

1321  
14 Hamonde Reynold at Conduiste S  
Chickwell. William Bodham.

After that kinge Edward had put to  
deathe many of his Lordes, he ordeyned  
maister Robert Baldocke a man of euell  
fame to bee Chauncellour of England.

1322  
15 Hamonde Richard Costantine. S  
Chickwell. Richard Hackney.

This yeare the kinge toke of y goodes  
of the tempozaltie thzoughe Englande  
the sixt penye.

And this yeare the sonne appeared as  
redde as blood.

1323  
16 Hamonde Ihon Grantham. S  
Chickwell. Richard of Elie.

King Edward with a mightie army  
entered Scotland, but with sicknes and  
other misfortunes that chauced amonge  
his souldiours, he win shorthe space was  
forced to retourne into England, wherof  
sy James Douglas & y Scottes hauing  
knowledge, pursued him in suche wise y  
they slewe many Englishme & had well  
nere taken the King.

1324  
17 Simon Adam Salisburie S  
Fraunces. Ihon of Drenford.

King Edward sent his wife Isabell to  
intreate w her brother Charles for peace  
or (as Froissarde saieth) the Queene her  
selfe fearing the tiranye & mischeife of y  
Spencers, fled with hir younge sonne  
Edward into Fraunce, & was getlie re-  
ceaued of her brother, which made great  
promesse to aide her against y tirannie of  
the Spencers. Hamond

Edward the second. Fo 73

Hamond. Benet of Fulham. S  
Chickwell. Thon Caston. S

1325

18

Charles the frenche kinge, partlie being corrupted with money, and partlie fearing the threatenings of the Bishope of Rome (who was in lyke maner bribed with riche gistes by the Spencers, forsoke his sisters quarell and commaunded her to aduoyde his land.

Richard Gilbert Morton.  
Betaine. Thon Conton.

1326

19

Queene Isabell by the aide and helpe of syr Thon of Weynalde, with a small companie of Henowaies returned into Englande, to whom the nobles and commons gathered in great number & pursued the kinge, the Spencers, and other enemies so narrowlie, that shortly after they tooke them and kepte the kinge in prison, where not longe after he was murdered by syr Roger Mortimer, syr Hughe, the Spencers, Thon earle of Arundell, Robert Baldocke and other tyrantes which of longe tyme had greened the realme, they put to diuers & sonderie deathes.

This Edward was faire of bodie, but vnstedfast in maners, & disposed to lightnes, for he refused the companie of hys lordes, and men of honour, & haunted eamong vilaines & vyle psonages. He gaue himselfe to ouermuch drinckig, & lightly  
A. y. would



## Edward the third.

would disclose thinges of great counsel.  
And he was geuen to vices & of nature,  
and filthie pleasures of the Bodie.

**E**dward the thirde, the sonne  
of Edward the seconde after  
the suppression of his father,  
beganne his reigne ouer thys  
realme of Englande the 25.  
daye of Januarie in the yere of our  
Lorde. 1326.

This man in the beginning of hys  
Reigne followed the counsell of Syr Ro-  
ger Mortimer and his mother Izabell.

And first he confirmed the liberties &  
fraunchises of the Citie of London, and  
ordeined that the Maiour for y tyme be-  
ing, should sytte in all places of iudge-  
ment within the liberties of thesame for  
chiese Justice, the Kinges person onelye  
except. And that euerie Alderman y had  
bene Maior shoulde be Justice of peace  
in all London & Middelfer. And euerie  
Alderman y had not bene Maior shoulde  
be Justice of peace w in his owne ward.

1327

I

Richard Henrie Darcle.  
Betame. Jhon Halweteine.

Robert Kinge of Scottes hearing of  
thaduauncemēt of yonge king Edward,  
who passed not xv. yeares of age, dyd  
inmediatlie sende his defiaūce vnto him  
& inuaded the borders of Englande.

King Edward made preparacion  
toward Scotlande at which tyme fell  
great



great variaunce betwene þ Archers of  
Englande and þ souldiours of sy: Jhon  
of Heinald, and shortly after thenglishe  
armye being in the borders, was so sore  
distressed for lacke of forage & other ne-  
cessaries, that they were all in great dan-  
ger. But by þ treason of sy: Roger Mo-  
rtimer the Scottes escaped without bat-  
taile, wherbie the King lost that voiage  
& all his charges. And by the counsell of  
sy: Roger Mortimer & queene Izabell, þ  
Kinge made a dishonorable peace with þ  
Scottes, for he restored to them all their  
writinges, Charters, & Patentes wher-  
bie the Kings of Scotlande had bounde  
them selues to be feodaries to þ Crowne  
of Englande, with other like vnprofi-  
table condicions.

This yeare the King married at Porke  
Phillipe þ earles daughter of Henaude.

Hamonde	Simon Fraunces.	S	1328 2
Chickwell.	Herie Combmartine		

This yeare Dauid the yonge Prince  
of Scotlande, married Jane the sister of  
Kinge Edward.

At this tyme thenglishe men did vse  
many straunge folishe, & disguised gar-  
metes against the which þ Skottes made  
a fonde and folish ryme.

Jhon	Richard Lazer.	S	1328 3
Grantham.	Henrie Gysours.		

This yeare Edmond earle of Ber vn-  
cle to king Edward of Englande, being  
maliciousslie & vniustlie accused of treaso-  
n. was

## Edward the third.

was by sir Roger Mortimer put to death

At this time was borne Prince Edward at Woodstocke, which in proceſſe of tyme increased & became a moſte noble & famous man, & was in his daies accounted the flower of chivalrie.

At this time died Robert le Bruce, & Dauid his ſonne beinge viii. yeares of age ſucceded him in þe kingdome of Scotland, & reigned xxxii. yeares.

1330

4

Simonde Robert of Cle.  
Swallande. Thomas Harward.

By Roger Mortimer was acused for diuers pointes of treason, & namelie that he was ouer familiar with þe olde queene Izabell the kinges mother, vppon which accusacions he was shortly after beheaded.

And at this tyme Robert earle of Arthois a man of greate power in Fraunce, was baiſhed þe realm for a certain claime (which as men thought) he made by vnlawful meanes to þe earldome of Arthois who not longe after came into Englaund & stirred Kinge Edward to claime the crowne of Fraunce.

1331

5

Ihon Thon Mocking  
Dountney. Androwe Aubrey.

Edward Bayloll the ſonne of Ihon Bayloll late kinge of Scotlande by licence before purchaced of king Edward, entred into Scotland claymyng the Crowne, by þe right of his father where he vanquiſhed the Scottes & was crowned kinge at Scone. At

At this time þ frenche king beganne to mone and erhozt kinge Edwardes to make a voiage to Jerusalem. But þ king had no time to harkē to any soche matter for it was a frēche pꝛactise þ nowē seing the king wholie bent towarde Scotlād, the Scottes had pꝛactised with þ frenche king to drawe him awaie about a voiage to the holie land (as they called it) to thintent þ in the meane time the frenche kinge by thāide of þ Scottes might subuert & ouerthrowe þ realme of Englād.

This yere þ king w a greate armie went into Scotland, and at a place called Halidon Hill gawe to þ Scottes battaile, wherin he obtained a triumphant victorie. So þ he slewe of thē viii. Charles 900. Knights, & baronettes & esquiers, 400. & 32000. comon souldiours. And of the Englishmen were slaine onelye. xv. persons. At the same voiage he wanne the towne of Edēborough & Warwicke with many other castelles and gawe þ gouernance of Scotland to Edward Bayloll, betwene whom & þ Scottes were foughten many battailles w great diuersitie & change of fortune.

Jhon Preston. Jhon Hamonde.  
William Hansarde.

The Scottes againe rebelled wich caused king Edward to make thzee voiaiges into þ land in lesse space then iiii. yeares, & w great māhode he alwaies bāquished his enemies, & caused thē to swere to him

R. iiii. fealtie

1332

6

1333

7



## Edward the third.

fealtie & homage. In these battailes were slaine well nere all the nobilitie of Scotlande with an infinite number of þ common people.

1335

Reinolde at 9 3hon Hinchstone. S  
Conduite. 9 Walter Turke.

This yeare Kinge Edward sent hys ambassadours into Fraunce to conclude a peace betwene þ Frenche King & him, but it woulde not take effecte & therfoze retourned with out peace.

1336

Reinolde at 10 Walter Dordon. S  
Conduite. 10 Richard Apton.

This yeare Kinge Edward made claime to the Crowne of Fraunce, and therfoze caused open warre to be proclaimed betwene England & Fraunce.

About this tyme (as Fabian writeth) by reason of skarcitie of monye, victualles were solde so good chepe as before had not bene sene. A quarter of wheate was solde for. ii. s. a fatte goose ii. d. a pigge for a penye. A fatte Ore. 6. s. 8. d. A fatte Shepe. vi. d. & viii. d. vi. Pigeons for a penye.

At this time the Frenche kinge had sent ouer into Scotland a crewe of soldiours to ayde suche enemies as þ kinge of Englande had there, by reason wherof kinge Edward was againe compelled to go into Scotland, where he obteyned victorie ouer his enemies, & sette þ countrie in peace, & retourned with honour.

3hon

Edward the third. Fo. 76

John Bountney.  $\mathfrak{P}$  Willia Brikellsworth  $\mathfrak{S}$   
John Northal.

1337  
11

Bynge Edward for the expedition of his warres agaynst the frenche Kynge, sent Ambassadors into the partes of beyond the Sea, to alye with the kyn, the Earle of Flenawde and other Lordes, whiche obeyed not the frenche Kynge. Where by the meanes of Jaques Dartnell he had great comforte of the Flemynghes, and of diuers Lordes & Prynces of the Empire.

And shortly after Bynge Edward sent a company of men in Shippes to conquere the towne of Gagaunt, which banquished the Flemynghes that were sette there by the earle to stoppe his passage into Fraunce.

Henry Darcie  $\mathfrak{P}$  Walter Beale  $\mathfrak{S}$   
Nicholas Crane

1338  
12

This yere Bynge Edward for more sure Stablisshement of amitie betwene kyn and the Holanders, Selanders, & Brabanders, sailed to Antwerpe, where he concluded the matter with his allies, and by the consent of the emperor Lewis was proclaimed Vice general of the Empire.

Henry Darcie  $\mathfrak{P}$  Willia of Poumfrete  $\mathfrak{S}$   
Hughe Warbre

1339  
13

The Kynge of Englande ouer and besyde a greate army of Englishe Souldiours

## Edward the third.

diours, hauing with him well nere the whole power of thempier, beganne to enter the borders of the french kinges dominion, and made clayme to the whole Realme of fraunce as his rightefull inheritance. And for more aucthoritie named him selfe kinge of fraunce, and entered the armes of England wyth the armes of fraunce, as it remaineth to this daye.

At this tyme a certeine number of frenchemen had entred the hauen of Southampton and robbed the towne, & vppon the Sea had taken two greate englishe shippes called the Edwards & the Christopher.

1340

14

Androwe & William Thorne  
Awbrey & Roger Forham

This yere king Edward sayllynge into Flaunders nighe to the hauen of Sluse, mette with the frenche kings nauie where was foughten a cruel battayle, wherein the kinge of Englande had the victorie, and the frenche fleete which were in number. 400 sailes were well nere all destroyed, and the souldiours taken, slayne, and drowned, so that of. 33000. there escaped not one.

About this tyme the kyng, amongest dyuers priuiledges graunted vnto the Citiezens of London that the Officers of the Maiors and Sheriffes should



shaule from that day forwarde vse ma:  
res of Siluer, and percell gylte.

1341

15

Shortlye after the byctorye afoze,  
sayde, Kyng Edward besieged Tur-  
naye, durynge the tyme of whiche seige  
dyuers outrypynges and enterpysses  
were aduentured by the Venowayes,  
Almaynes, and other his frendes to  
the greate hurte of bothe partes: But  
the more fell stille to the Frenchemen.  
At the ende of .xx. wekes after the  
seige a peace was concluded for .xii. mo-  
nethes and Kyng Edward retour-  
ned to London.

In the meane tyme by the stirryng  
and ayde of the Frenchemen the Scottis  
recouered a greate parte of that Lande  
and in moste cruell wise bereb the En-  
glish garrisons.

This yere King Edward helde  
hys hygh courte of Parlyament at  
Westminster, and there towarde hys  
greate charges in warres demaunded  
to haue the fyfth parte of euery mannes  
mouable gooddes. The customes  
of wolles to be paide .ii. yeaeres before  
hand, and the nynthe sheffe of euery  
mannes corne, whiche was graunted  
vnto hym. But before it were all  
payed the loue of the people tourned  
to hatred, and praying was tourned in-  
to cursing.

Andrew

## Edward the third.

1341

15

Andreswe Adam Lucas S  
Alwrey Bartholomewe Marres.

King Edward went towarde the Scottes. But forasmuch as he was not well proupyded of victuals for his armie at the request of the Lordes of Scotlande he made a league for .iiii. Monethes.

At this tyme Dauid Kyng of Scotlande retourned out of Fraunce and remayned in his owne Countrey.

1342

16

John Richard Warking S  
Drenford John Kokislee

King Dauid of Scotland with much crueltie bered thenglishe borders and destroyed the towne of Durham. Wherefore King Edward spedde him thitherwarde in all hast, but a peace was entreated for .ii. yeares without any notable battaile.

This yeare a peace was concluded betwene King Edward & the Frenche King, for the terme of thzee yeares, but it lasted not so longe.

This yeare the Queene was deliuered of a man childe, at Langley whych was named Edmūd of Langley. & was h. Edwards thirde sonne.

1343

17

Simond John Luskine S  
Fraunces Ric. Billingsbury

This yeare dyed John Duke of Britaine, by whose death a newe occasion of Warre & Strife was ministred by taking of partes by the French King and

# Edward the third. Fo. 78

and King Edward.

John Hamonde      John Stewarde  
                                 John Ayleham

1344

18

This yere the order of the Carter and the Honour thereof was inuented by King Edward at Windsoze. The description of thadmission and the articles thercof, were to longe here to reserue.

At this time the King sent thearle of Darby with a compaigne of Englishe souldiours to make warre in Gascoigne where he with one thousand Englishe men, discomfited ten thousand French men, and tooke diuerse Noble men prisoners.

John Hamond      Geffray Mitcheinghā  
                                 Thomas Legge

1345

19

This yere the Frenche King fearinge kynge Edward, made greate provision and preparacion of warre, to resist him whensoever he should attempte to enter any part of his land.

Rycharde Lacer      Edmond Hemyngale  
                                 John Gloucester

1346

20

King Edward with his sonne Prince Edward, sayled into Normandy with an army & ouerode & spoyled the Countrey before hym euen to Paris, and gathered wonderful riches of pray which he sent into Englands. Shortly after he encountred with the Frenche kynge, here vnto the forest of Cressye, where he had



## Edward the third.

had not in his hoste the .viii. parson in  
comparison of the frenche armpe and  
obtainned of them a noble and tryum-  
phant vyctorye , by the manhode of  
hys archers , In that batayle was  
slayne the flower of the chyualrye of  
Fraunce, for there felle on that parte  
the kynge of Boheme, wythe tenne o-  
ther greate Prynces, lxxx. Baronettes,  
1200 knyghtes and moze then . 30000.  
common souldyours . And after thys  
vyctorye the kynge went and beseged  
the towne of Calys by the space of .vi.  
monethes and then they yelded y<sup>e</sup> towne  
vnto hym.

Whyle kynge Edward besieged  
Calys, Dauid of Scotland by excityng  
of the frenche kynge, made warre vpon  
the borders of Englande: But the  
Quene assembled a stronge armpe, as-  
welle of the clergie as of the commons  
and nere vnto Durham dyd byd the  
kynge of Scottes battayle, where there  
was a fierce and cruell fyghte, but in the  
ende the vyctorye happened on the  
Queenes syde , and there was taken  
the kynge of Scottes wythe many of  
his greatest Lordes and Carles , and  
there were slayne one wythe another a-  
boue . 15000. souldiours.

1348

22

Thomas  
Legge

Adam Bzainsain  
Ric. Walsingstoke

S

This yere there was a greate  
and

## Edward the third Fo. 79

and wonderfull famine and pestilence  
whiche raged generally throughe the  
whole worlde. For in Italy scant the  
tenth person of an hundred was lefte on  
lyue. In the citie of Paris in Fraunce  
died. 50000. and in saint Dionise. 14000  
in one yeare.

William Adam Purie  
Turke      Raufe Lynne

1350  
24

Thys yeare there was a practyse for  
the betrayenge of Caleis, but the kynge  
had knowlege of it and pꛛeuented it in  
tyme.

Thys yeare also was so greate  
deathe in the Citie of London, that o-  
uer and besydes the bodies buried in  
churches and churche yardes there were  
laide in the Charter house church yarde  
50000. persons and aboue.

Rycharde John Botte  
Killingburte      Willia Wozzester

1351  
25

At thys tyme Kynge Edward was  
elected Emperour, but he refused it be-  
cause it was subiect to the Bishoppe of  
Rome.

This yeare Kinge Edward had a  
goodly victorie vppon the Sea agaynst  
Charles the Constable of Fraunce.

Thys yeare Philip king of Fraunce  
died.

Andrew John Wozthe  
Awbrey      Cibbon Staindroke  
Thys

1352  
26

## Edward the third.

This yeare the castel of Guynes by treason of a frenchman, was yelded vn to the Englishemen that kept Caley.

And at this time kynge Edward had a goodly victoꝛye ouer the frenche men in Britayne and tooke manye noble men prisoners.

1353 Adam John Beche S  
27 Fraunces P John Stodney

This yeare was so drye a sommer that many yerres after it bare the name of the drye sommer, whiche caused suche dearth both of coꝛne & victuall, that the same grewe to great and ercesse pꝛice.

1354 Adam John Welde S  
28 Fraunces P John Litell

A peace was cōcluded betwene king Edward and John the french king for iiii. monethes.

1355 Thomas Willia Tontinghin S  
29 Legge. P Richard Smarte

Prince Edward & sonne of king Edward wyth a stronge company of soldiours passed into Gascoigne, where he made soꝛe warre and destroyed castelles & towne besoze him, w greate successe & tooke & Castell & towne of Rhemoꝛetin with other.

This yeare also king Edward sailed to Caley, and beganne to make warre bypon Fraunce, but shoztly after he retowrned, because the Scottes



*Edward the third. Fo. 81.*

Scottes rose and invaded Thenglishes borders.

Symon Thomas Forster. S. 1356  
Fraunces. P. Thomas Bradon.

The last yere (as ye haue heard) prince Edward went into Fraunce where this yere he ioynded battaile w<sup>th</sup> kynge Ihon of Fraunce, and by his marciall pollicie wonne a noble victo<sup>ry</sup>, for he hauing but hiii. thousand souldiours, ouerthrew the Frenche king, whiche had lx. thousande souldiours. And in this conflict kynge Ihon of Fraunce was taken, & his yong sonne & many of his nobles. Yea, Thenglishmen had twise as many prisoners as they were in n<sup>o</sup>ber them selues which is almost incredible.

This yere also kynge Edward spe<sup>d</sup> him into Scotland, where he recovered Warwick & many Castels & Townes, & so pursued the Scotische kyng y<sup>t</sup> at the last he submitted himself prisoner vnto king Edward, and resigned al his power into the kynges handes.

Henry Raufe Nottingham. S. 1357  
Richard. P. Thomas Dosell.

At this tyme kynge Ihon of Fraunce was prisoner in England, and during y<sup>e</sup> tyme of his imprisonment grea<sup>t</sup>e sedition, ciuile discorde, tumult and rufflinge was in y<sup>e</sup> realme of Fraunce, for so muche as the Duke of Normandie the kings eldest sonne had much trouble with the ci-

A. i.

tizens

## Edward the thrid.

citizens of Paris, and diuers breaches and defyaunces were betwene him & the king of Nauarre. Also a great number of the rude commons conspired agaynste the nobles in suche wise, that they intended to haue destroyed all the nobilitie, and practised most extreme crueltie and dispiteous villanie to diuers gentlemen, and their Ladies, and daughters.

Also now was kyng Dauid of Scotlande, deliuered out of prison, and set agayne at libertie, and promised to byng the crowne of Scotlande to kyng Edwardes sonne.

1358

32

John M. Stephen Candishe. S.  
Stodie. Bartholomewe Frothing.

This yeare kyng Edward with his sonne the prince, passed the Sea to Calice, and from thence rode throughe Fraunce by Picardie, Arthois, Beues, Campaine, and other places euen to Britayne, euer destroyeng the countrie before them. The garrisons also made warre in hys behalfe in Beuofin, in Picardie, in Brie, in Campaine, and destroyed and spoyled well nere all the countrey. Moreover the kyng of Nauarre, bered soze the marches of Normandy. Thus was the Realme of Fraunce miserablye besette on all sides.

John

Edward the third. Fo. 82

John Luffine. P. John Barnes,  
John Boris.

S. 1359  
33

This yere there was a finall peace concluded betwene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, on this condicion that kyng Edward shoulde haue to his proper possession the countreis of Gascoyne, and Guyan, Poytiers, Lymosine, Beluyple, Crantes, Calice, Guynes, and diuers other Lordshippes, Townes, Castelles, and all the landes to them belongyng, with out knowledgyng of any souereyntie, obeysaunce, or subiection for the same, and y the Freche kyng shoulde pay for his ransome 300000. scutes, whiche amounteth in sterlyng money, accompting euery scute to be i. l. s. iiii. d. vnto vii. hundred and l. thousand markes, which is v. C. thousand pound sterlyng. And shortly after kyng John of Fraunce was deliuered and sailed ouer into Fraunce.

Simonde Duffelde. P. Simonde Wymondha.  
John Chichester.

S. 1360  
34

This next yere after y peace concluded there remayned in Fraunce, diuers felowshippes of robberies, called companions, whiche liued onely by rauen and pillage, and wasted and robbed the countrie of Fraunce, in moste cruell wyse, and they coulde not of longe tyme be expelled by any meanes. But in sondry conflicts ouercame the Lordes of  
L. ii. Fraunce



## Edward the third.

Fraunce. They also bered and disquie-  
ted Italie, and Germanie, and robbed in  
those partes verie soze.

1361  
35

Jhon	M.	Jhon Denice.	S.
Wroth.	M.	Water Boznepe.	

This yeare was a great pestilence of  
men and women, & a moztelne of beastes,  
so that there ensued a marvelous dertth  
and famine in England.

1362  
36

Jhon	M.	William Polbecke.	S.
Beche.	M.	James Lame.	

This yeare prince Edward married the  
Countes of Kent, whiche befoze that,  
was married to Thearle of Salisburie, &  
from him deuozced, & married to Thearle  
of Kent, as afozesaide.

In thys yeare was sene in thaire (as  
Fabian sayeth) certaine Castelles, and  
hostes of men issuing out of the & fought  
eche with other vntill thone of them had  
banquished thother.

1363  
37

Stephen	M.	Jhon of S. Albons.	S.
Candishe.	M.	James Andzewe.	

This yeare kyng Jhon of Fraunce, for  
pastyme and disporte and to visite kyng  
Edward came into Englad. But shortly  
after he fell sicke and in the ende dyed  
in the Sauoye in London, & from thence  
was conueyghed to Saint Dionice, in  
Fraunce, and there buried.

Thys yeare was a terrible wynde  
thzoughout England, which ouerthrew  
diuers

*Edward the third. Fo. 83.*

diuers steples and houses.

And this yeare prince Edward tooke possession of the Duchye of Guyan and Aquitaine.

This yeare there were thre kynges that came into England, to visite kyng Edward, that is to saye, the Frenche kyng, the kyng of Cipres, and the kyng of Scottes.

Jhon *M.* Richard Croydon.

Note. *M.* Jhon Hiltoste.

*S.*  $\frac{1364}{38}$

This yeare was Charles the vi. crowned kyng of Fraunce.

And about this time (as saiethe Fabia) there was an ordinaunce made y<sup>e</sup> Serge-  
auntes & prētises at Law, should pleade their ples in their mother tongue.

Adam of *M.* Simon Wozdon.

Burie. *M.* Jhon Wetzford.

*S.*  $\frac{1365}{39}$

This yeare the kyng builded S. Stephens chappell at Westminster.

Jhon *M.* Jhon Brickillworth.

Luskin. *M.* Jhon Drelande.

*S.*  $\frac{1366}{40}$

This yere prince Edward had his first be-  
gottē sonne, whose name was Edward.

In this tyme Wicliffe was famous in England, who for speaking against the usurped power of the bishop of Rome, & other opinions then accustomed in the Church, was called an hereticke.

And in this yeare kyng Edward gaue commaundement that Peter pence should

L.iii.

be no

## Edward the third.

1367

41

be no moze gathered & payed to Rome.

Jhon

Jhon Warde.

Louekine. M. William Dickman. S.

This yeare was bozne the seconde sonne of prince Edward in Burdeaur, named Richard.

At this tyme prince Edward to arrere a Fowage, that is to saye a Masse of money, set great taxes and impositions vpon the people of Aquitaine, whiche thynge Thearle of Arminacke, of Bret, of Berigorte & other nobles woulde not in any wise consent vnto: But appealed to the Frenche kynge for remedie, and in suche wise perswaded hym, y he contrarie to y league, summoned y prince to appeare at Paris. By meane wherof the peace was broken, and open warre againe proclaymed betwene both princes, to the great mortalitie & desolacion of the people on both partes: But the greatest losse fell to the kynge of Englande. In so muche that in thende he lost the most parte of the landes whiche were graunted hym by the cōposicion and agrement of peace. And fortune whiche by the space of fortie yeares, had pleasauntly smiled vpon kynge Edward, nowe in his later dayes frowardlye frowned and chaunged her Copie.

1368

42

James

Andrew.

M.

Jhon Tozgolde.

William Dickman. S.

This



## Edward the third. Fo. 84

Thys yere the Duke of Lancaster, was sent forth with an armye agaynst y Frenche kynge, and landed at Calice, and not farre from Arde. And the Duke of Burgoyne lodged within a mile of hys armye and with a greate power by the space of xviii. dayes, and neuer profezed battaile, but at the last he remoued his host, and went to Helden. For which dede he was blamed of kynge Charles. his brother.

Simon	M.	Adam Wynbyngham.	1369	
Worndon.	M.	Robert Girdler.	43	

This yere Queene Phillippe of England dyed, whiche was a vertuous Ladye. She builded the colledge in Orford, called the Queenes colledge.

Thon	M.	John Biell.	1370	
Chichester	M.	Hughe Holdiche.	44	

Kynge David of Scotlande makynge prouision to go on pilgrymage to Iherusalem, ended his life.

Robert Stewarde succeeded David of Scotland, and reigned xix. yeres.

At this tyme the kyng held e his court of Parliament, in the whiche was graunted vnto hym iii. fiftenes to be payde in thre yeres, and thys yere also was there a greate mortallitie, bothe of men and cattelle.

Thon	M.	William Malworth.	1371	
Barnes.	M.	Robert Bayton.	45	
		L.iii.		The

## Edward the thyrd.

The Maior this yere did geue to the citie of London a chest with thre lockes wherin was one thousand markes to be lent to the releife of yong occupiers, and to pay nothing for the same, but to say, God haue mercy on John Barnes soule. But where the money is now I thincke fewe men knowe, but y chest remaineth in the Chamber of London.

Thys yere Thearle of Penbroke beyng sent ouer the Sea, to rescue the Towne of Rochelly, was encountered with a fleete of Spaniards, which kyng Henry of Castille had sent to ayde the French kyng. Of these Spaniards after cruell fight, Thearle of Penbroke was taken with other to the nomber of 160, persons, and the most parte of hys men slayne and drowned.

Kyng Edward hearing of the takyng of Thearle of Penbroke was greatly displeased, and therefore sent hys sonne prince Edward into Fraunce, who by contrarie wyndes was kept on the Sea, xi. weekes, and then retourned into England againe without doying any thyng.

1372

46

John Barnes. M. Robert Hatfelde. S.  
Robert Gayton.

Bertram Clesqui Conestable of Fraunce warred so fiercely vppon John Carle of Mountforde Duke of Brytayne, because he seemed to fauour the kyng

kyng of England, that he was forced to forsake his lāds & flye to king Edward, & that Duchy was welnere all seized to thuse of the French king.

At thys tyme John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, entered by Callice into Fraunce, and passed thzough the realme by Vermondoy and Champayn, iust to Burdeaur in Aquitaine withoute bat- taye, notwithstanding the great hurte and damage they dyd to the townes and countreyes as they passed.

John	Philpote.	1373
Biell	Nicholas Bzember.	47

Thys yeaere manye and dyuers intrea- ties of peace were made betwene þ king of England and Fraunce by the meane of the Byshop of Rome, but none was concluded.

Adam of	John Ambzey.	1374
Bury.	John Fishside.	48

A peace concluded for folwe monethes.

William	Richard Lyons.	1375
Walworth	William Wodhouse	49

The peace agayne continued for. vi. monethes.

At this time was warre & ruffling be- twene the bozders of England & Scot- land.

John	John Hadley.	1376
Ward	William Newpott.	50

In



## Edward the thyrd.

In this yeare, p<sup>ri</sup>nce Edward who had been a gret whyle bered with a strōg and greuous dysseale, did now gene place to deathe and ended his lyfe, who in hys tyme was the flower of Chivalrye, and was buried at Caunterbury.

1377

51

Adam John Porthampton. &  
Staple & Robert Launde.

This yeare king Edward after h<sup>e</sup> deathe of p<sup>ri</sup>nce Edward, created Richard the sonne of p<sup>ri</sup>nce Edward, p<sup>ri</sup>nce of Wales. And because the king wared feble & sickely, he comitted the rule of h<sup>e</sup> land vnto sy<sup>r</sup> John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who cotinued so during his fathers life.

And in thende of this yeare dyed king Edward the third of that name, and is buried at Westminster, leauing behynd him.iiii. sonnes. Lyonel Duke of Clarence: John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster. Edmōd of Langley Duke of York, and Thomas of Woodstocke Earle of Cambridge.

This king Edward beside all other gyfts of nature was endewed with passing comely bewty & fauour, of wit p<sup>ro</sup>vident, cyrcūspect & gētle, doing nothing without great wisdome and consideration. He was also of excellent modestie & temperance, & aduanced such persons to dignities, as did most passe other in integritie & innocency of life. In feates of armes he was most expert, as h<sup>e</sup> noble p<sup>ro</sup>wes

wes by him atchieued doe well declare.  
Of his liberalitie and clemency he shew-  
ed many great examples. Brieslye, in all  
pryncely vertues he was so excellēt, that  
few noble men that wer befoze him, may  
be to him compared.



Richard the second, the sōne of  
prince Edward of Wales, be-  
gan his raigne ouer y realme  
of Englād y. rri. day of June,  
in the yere of our Lord. 1577.  
being then but. xi. yeres of age.

Richard Brem: Andrew Pickman  
ber Grouser. Nichol Twiford.

This yere the French king sēt a great  
navy to the Sea. which entered into dy-  
ners partes of the realme and did muche  
hurte where they landed.

And now again by thentisement of the  
French men, the Scottes beganne to re-  
bell, and a Squyer of theirs called Alex-  
ander Ramsay, with. xl. other, by stelthe,  
in a night toke the Castell of Barwike,  
which was rescued and recovered by the  
Earle of Northumberland.

John Phil: John Roscham.  
pot Gross. Thom Cornewallis

1378

2

This yere the king sent ouer y lord  
Peuel with a company of souldiours, to  
raise the siege befoze Mortayne in Boy-  
tow, and to ayde the king of Nauarre a-  
gainst the Spaniardes of Castile.

John

## Richard the second

1379

John Hadley. *D* John Heylison. *S*  
John Barret.

3

This yere the French men with their Galleys and other shippes entered into the Thames and brent dyuers townes and at the last came vp to Grauesende, where they spoyled the towne and set it on fire.

This yere also the king sent an army into Fraunce, who passed through the land euen vnto Britayne, and got many victories, and put the Frenchmen alwayes to the worse.

1380

William Malworth. *D* Walter Docket. *S*  
William Knighthod.

4

Thearle of Buckingham, yongest sone of king Edward the third, passed by Calice through Fraunce into Britayn, without battayle and euer destroyed the countrey as he went.

This yere also by reason of a tare that was sette vpon the people of England, the commons of the land chiefly in Kent and Essex sodeinly rebelled, and assembled together vpon blacke Heath to the number of .lx. thousand and aboue, whiche had to theyr Capitaines, Wat Tyler, Jacke Strawe, Jack Shepeherd, Tom Miller, Hob Cartar, & other suche noble personages. They caused much trouble and busines in the realme, and chiefly about y<sup>e</sup> citie of Lōdō, where they practi-



# Richard the second Fo. 87

practised muche vilany in destroying of many goodly places of the nobles, as the Sauoye and other. And being assembled in Smithfelde, vsed themselves verpe proudely and vnreuerently toward the king. But by the manhode and wisdom of Willia Malworth the Mayoꝝ of London, who hating y pride of Jack Straw, sodeinly rane vpo him & slew him, & the stroke of his hed. By resō wherof, y rude company scattered and dysseuered themselves, and fledde as shepe to theyꝝ owne houses. Some write y these rebelles pretended cause of libertie, soꝝ that they were oppressed & vsed as slaues by the nobles of the realme. And of thoccasion of the manhod of this Mayoꝝ, the cite of London geueth the dagger in theyꝝ shieldes, which befoze that time they gaue not.

John North-  
hampton.

¶

Adam Banne.  
John Selye.

¶

1382  
6

This yere of our Lord. 1382. & the. xii. daye of July at after noone, was a terrible earthquake throughtout all England which threwe downe many Castles, temples and houses.

Nicholas  
Bzember.

¶

Nicholas Crton.  
John French.

¶

1384  
8

This yere thearle of Northumberland with certayne other borderers, made a voyage into Scotland and spoyled the coun-

*Richard the second.*

countreie, euen to Edenborough.

And this yere king Richard married  
the daughter of Vincestlaus the Empe-  
rour of Almayne.

1385  
9

Nicholas  
Brember

John Dran  
John Curcheman

In this yere wer warres in Portingale,  
and Castile in Flaunders, in Rouince,  
in Fraunce, in England, in Scotland, &  
in Italy.

This yere an army of Frēchmen say-  
led into Scotland where they (accompa-  
nied with the Scottes) pearced into the  
borders of Englande, and spoyled the  
cōutrey very cruelly. Agaynst whō king  
Richard sped him with such puiſſaunce,  
that they were gladde to geue backe into  
Scotland, and shortly after retourned in  
to Fraunce with great diſworſhippe. At  
this voyage king Richard burnt y<sup>e</sup> town  
of Edebrough, & al y<sup>e</sup> contrey therabout.

1386  
10

Nicholas Cr.  
ton goldsmith.

The Duke of Lancaster, vncle vnto king Richard of England, sailed with a company of souldiours into Spayne to make clayme to h<sup>e</sup> realme of Castile, for so much as he had taken to wife the best daughter of king Peter, that was expelled his kingdome by Henrype his bastard brother. He conquered the countrey of Galice, and made alliance with the king of

*Richard the second. Fo. 88*

of Boztingale. But by great mortallitie which fell among his people, he was fayne to dimisse his army, and shortly after lost all that he had wonne.

At this tyme the people were burdened with great tares, as well in Fraunce as in England, which afterward turned to great mischiese.

At this tyme also the earle of Arundell sayling into the Duchy of Guyan, encountered on the Sea with a flete of nauy of Flemminges, laden with Rochel wine, and tooke them and theyr shippes, and brought the into England, where then the plentie of wine was so great, that it was sold for. xiii. s. iiii. d. &. xx. s. þ tonne and take choyce.

Nicholas M William Wener. S  
Erton M Hugh Fostalse.

1387

11

This yere was merueilous dissencion betwene the king and his nobles, and þ prelates of the realme. The commons by thayde and comfort of the kings vncles, & other Lords of this realme (that is, the Duke of Gloucester, the Duke of Yorke, the earle of Darby, of Arundell, & of Nottingham) put to death dyuers of þ kings counsell, and chiefe officers, and chased the Duke of Ireland, and other oute of þ realme, for that they caused the king to burden his people with exactions, & could make no iust accompt of the same when they were required.

Nicho



## Richard the second

1388  
12     Nicholas Twi-     Thonr Alwsten. S  
fozd Goldsmith     Edmond Gathil

The Scottes this yere brake into the  
borders of England, robbed Comberlān  
and Northumberland, besieged Newca-  
stell, and discomfited & tooke prisoners  
the two sonnes of the Lorde Piercye of  
Northumberland.

1389  
13     Willia We-     John Walcot. S  
nour Grocer     John Louendy

This yere the king kepte in Smyth-  
field a tryumphant Justes which conti-  
nued. xiiii. dayes.

This yere also there was a truce ta-  
ken betwene England, Fraunce, and  
Scotland, for. iii. yeares.

1390  
14     Adam     John Fraunces. S  
Banne.     Thomas Vincent.

This yere in England it was decreed  
& ordered, that the auctoritie of the Bi-  
shop of Rome, should bee ended with the  
Oceane Sea, and y it should be lawfull  
henceforth for no mā to appeale to the Bi-  
shop of Rome, or make sute y any Eng-  
lish man should be cursed by his auctho-  
ritie, neither that any mā should execute  
such comaundement though it were obtai-  
ned of the Bishop, on payn to lose all his  
goodes, & his bodye to perpetuall prison.

1391  
15     John Heno.     John Gadworth S  
1392     Draper.     Henry Wamere.  
16     This yere king Richard cōceaued a gret  
dis.

displeasure against the Maiour & Citiz-  
zens of London, for that a certaine out-  
rage or riot happened in Fleetstreet be-  
fore the Bishoppe of Salisburies house, cal-  
led Salisbury place, by occasion that one  
of the Bishoppes seruantes toke out of  
a bakers basket one horselose, and the ba-  
ker striving to haue his lose againe, the  
Bishoppes seruant denied it and drew  
out his dagger and brake the bakers head.  
By occasion wherof the greete roase &  
in thende the whole Citie was moued, &  
they thrust at and brake by the bishoppes  
gate which then was highe tresorer of  
England. Notwithstandinge at the last  
by the wisdom of the Maiour they were  
pacified and sent home to their houses.  
But this matter was so greuoullie told  
to the Bishoppe who then was at the  
Courte with the King, and the Bishoppe  
did so heinoullie incense the Kinge a-  
gainst the Citie, that the Maiour and  
Sherifes were sent for and deposed from  
their comes, and a Custos appoynted by the  
kinge ouer the Citie and the liberties of  
the Citie sealed. But by the great sute &  
labour of doctour Grauesend then Bi-  
shope of London, the liberties were short-  
lie restored, in rewarde of which paines  
he desired the Maiour with the Citizens of  
London in their Liueries to resort yeare-  
lie on their principall daies to the church  
of Pauls vnto the graue of the same Bi-  
shope when he was deade, which lieth in  
M. i. the

## Richard the seconde.

the middell & west ende of þe saide churche  
& there to saie for his soule Deprofundis. &c.

1393

17

Thon Had: Drew Barentine. S  
ley Grocer. M Richard Whitingto.

A truce prolonged betwene Fraunce &  
Englande for foure yeare.

And this yeare died Queene Anne the  
wife of kinge Richard.

1394

18

Thon Frenche Will Bzamptho. S  
Mercer. M Thomas knolles.

This yeare Kinge Richard made a  
voiage into Ireland which as it chauced  
was to him moze chargeable then hono-  
rable.

This yeare was a meruelous tēpest  
of wynde.

1395

19

Will Pore Roger Elis. S  
Wintner. M Willia Sherigham.

A peace made for xxx. yeares betwene  
þe kinge of Englande, & þe frenche Kinge.

This yeare with great triumphe king  
Richard married Izabell þe daughter of þe  
frenche king, which (as Fabian writeth)  
passed not thage of viii. yeares.

1396

20

Adam Bammie Thomas wilford S  
Goldsmith. M William Parker

1397

21

In þe tyme of these ii. yeares arose mer-  
uelous trouble betwene þe king and his  
lordes, insomuch þe duke of Glouces-  
tre kinge Richardes vncke with þe Earle  
of Arondel, and other were put to cruell  
deathe, because they had rebuked þe king  
in certaine matters ouer liberallie, & en-  
deuored to exrecute þe Cōmons to bryake  
the



the peace made with the frenchmen & to depose the king whome they accused of slouthesfulnes, negligence, & misgouerning of the Commonweale

Drewe Baren:  
tine Goldsmith.

¶ Ihon Wade.  
Ihon Warner.

1398  
22

This yeare kinge Richard did let the realme of England to ferme to syr William Scrope earle of Wilthire and certayne other knights which turned both to the hurte of the kinge, and the hurte of them that tooke it.

This yeare was Henrye Bolynbroke duke of Hereford, & the duke of Norfolke banished the Realme, & duke of Hereford for .x. yeares, & the duke of Norfolke for ever. And y cause was y the duke of Norfolke had accused the Duke of Herefords of certayne euill wordes that he shoulde speake by the kinge, which the Duke of Norfolke denyed &c.

Also in this yeare king Richard made prouision of a great armie into Irelāde & went himselke with y same & was moued so to do by certayne which practised his present distruction. For in this meane tyme Henry Bolingbroke duke of Hereford before banished as you haue harde, together with tharchebishoppe of

M. li.

Can.

## Henry the fowerth

Cantourburie & Thomas of Arondell, by þe helpe of their frēdes came into Eng- land with a smalle power, to whom the cōmons gathered in so great multitude, forsaking vtterlie kinge Richard, that shortly after at þe castell of Flint they tooke kinge Richard & brought hym as prisoner vnto þe Tower of Lodon, where he yelded vp & resigned to the saide Hen- rie duke of Berford all his power, and kingelie title to the crowne of England and Fraunce, knowledging and cōfes- sing in open parliament þe he was wor- thelie deposed for his demerites & misgo- uerning of the Common weale.

This kinge in bountie & liberalitie farre passed all his progenitors, but he was ouermuche geue to rest & quietnes, & loued litle deades of armes, & marciall prowesse. And for that he was yonge he was moost ruled by younge counsell, and regarded nothing þe aduertisementes of the sage & wise men of this realme. For the chiefe that were aboute him were of no great wisdom nor estimaciō, which thing turned his land to grate trouble & himselfe in the ende to great miserie.



Henry the fourth was ordey- ned kinge of England more of force (as it apeareth) the by lawful succession & eleccion & beganne his reigne ouer thys Realme of Englande þe xix. day of Septē- ber.

ber. 1399.

Thon  
Fraunces.



Thon Wacke.  
William Ebot.



1400  
2

Sy: Thon Hollande duke of Exeter,  
brother to kinge Richard and the duke  
of Aumarle, & of Surrey with thearles  
of Salisburie, and of Gloucestre, & other  
that fauored king Richard, conspired a-  
gainst kinge Henrie, & appointed priuie  
to murder him at a feast & iustes, which  
shoulde haue bene holdē at Drenford or  
as some write at a momminge in y<sup>e</sup> Cas-  
tell of Windsor. But howsoever it  
was their treason was disclosed, & they  
all for thesame put to deathe, w<sup>as</sup> ma-  
ny knightes & esquiers as were of that  
alliaunce & confederacie.

After this conspiracie, kinge Henrie  
suspected y<sup>e</sup> a like might come, & that he  
coulde not liue in any sautie of y<sup>e</sup> crown  
so longe as kynge Richard liued, wher-  
fore after y<sup>e</sup> minde of some writers he set  
a knight called sir Piers of Erton to  
Womfret castell. where he & viss. w<sup>as</sup> hym  
fell vppon king Richard and miserablie  
slewe him, but befoze he was felled to y<sup>e</sup>  
groud, he slewe foure of y<sup>e</sup> eight with an  
are of their owne after which cruel deede  
(as it is saide) the sayd sy: Piers of Ertō  
toke greate repentaunce.

And after king Richard was thus put  
to deathe, he was remoued fro Womfret  
to the tower of London and was caried  
P. iij. all



## Henry the fourth.

all the way bare faced that the people might be certaine that he was deade. And from the tower he was brought throughe y<sup>e</sup> citie of London & set downe in Paules churche bare faced, and there stode iii. daies, that men might see hym. And frō thence was caried to Langley & was there buried in an house of freers.

At this time a priest was burned in Smithfelde.

At this time for y<sup>e</sup> conspiracie aboue named were hanged, drawē, & quartered at Tyborne sy<sup>r</sup> Roger Clarington knight, The priour of Laund, & viii. graye fryers, of the which diuers were bachilors of Diuinitie.

This yeare also the welshmen begāne to rebell, for the which y<sup>e</sup> king prouided a great armie and soone brought them to obeysaunce.

This yeare it was enacted y<sup>e</sup> no lord, nor other man might geue any golwes or lincies to any of their tenauntes or other persons, but onelie to their householde, & meniall seruauntes.

This yeare also it was ordered, that all the Repiers that bringe fish frō Rie & Winchelsey, should sell their fish the selues in y<sup>e</sup> cōmon markettes, of Chepe, Cornehill, & other places, and y<sup>e</sup> the fishmongers of London shoulde buye none of that fishe, to retayle againe.

# Henry the fourth Fo. 92

Thon Shad. William venour. S 1401  
Worth. Thon Freminghā. S

This yeare the conduite in Cornhill was begonne to be builded at y costes of the Citie.

Thon Walcot Richard Marlewe. S 1402  
Draper. Robert Chichiley. S

This yeare sp Thomas Percie earle of Worcester, & Henrie Percie sonne to the earle of Northumberlande rebelled & gathered a greate power against kinge Henry of Englaūd, with whom they encountered nere to Shrewsburie but to their owne confusion. For in that conflict was slayne, sp Henry Percie w dyuers noble men on bothe parties. And prince Henry y kinges sonne, wounded with an arrowe in y face, sp Thomas Percie was taken, & after beheaded, hys brother the earle of Northumberlande fledd, for feare into Scotlaūd.

In this tyme Tamerlane otherwise Tamerland y great, reigned ouer y Tartares and parthians. This was a prince of a merueylous power & a cruel Tirant and he was first but a meane soldier, and encreased to be a prince of princes. He conquered the whole power and domynions of the Turke and Soldia, & tooke them prisoners and led them about with him in cheynes of Iron, he had in his army iii. C. thousand horsemen, and vi. C. thousande footmen. And he vles at  
M. iii. the

## Henry the fourth.

the siege of Townes to set vp iij. bāners. The first day he woulde set vp a whight banner, which signified vnto the fauour & frendshippe, if they did yelde immediatlie vnto him. The seconde day he set vp a red banner, in token of bloude & losse of lyfe. And the third day he set vp a blacke bāner in token of the vtter subuersiō of the Citie or Towne, and y he woulde consume y same to ashes. And it is w<sup>is</sup> tin y a certaine Citie neglectig y fauour of the first day, did the next day vppon y sight of y redde banner send out a great number of Maydens, & Virgines, & Ch:ldren clothed all in whight with Olyffe branches in their handes, to intreate his fauour & to pacifie his w<sup>ra</sup>th, against the. And he immediatlie vppon y sighte of them commaunded his ho<sup>rs</sup>emen to ouer rūne & kill them. And forthwith he entered the Towne and slewe man, woman, & childe. And one beinge somewhat famplier with him, said that he marvelled that he being a man coulde vse suche crueltie, and y saide Camerland with a frowning looke & fyeie cōtēnāūce answered him & said. Takest thou me for a man: thou arte deceaued. I tell the y I am y w<sup>ra</sup>th & skorge of God sēt to spoyle the worlde: and I charge the to come no moze in my sight.

William 89 Thomas Fauconer. S  
Askam. Thomas Holle.

1403

5

This yeare one of y murderers of the  
duke



# Henry the fourth. Fo. 92

duke of Glocester was taken and arrayg  
ned at London, and there condempned,  
and afterwarde hanged, drawen & quar-  
tered.

John Hinde	¶	Williã Lolwte	¶	1424
Drap er.		Stephẽ Spilman		<u>6</u>

This yeaere the Britaines & frenche  
men whiche the yeaere befoze had spoiled  
& robbed y<sup>e</sup> towne of Plimmouth, were  
discomfited and slaine of the englishmen  
in a bataile on the Sea, nere vnto the  
towne of Dartmouth.

This yeaere James Steward y<sup>e</sup> sone  
of Robert king of Scotlande saylyng in  
to Fraunce was taken by the englishmen  
and holden as prisoner by the space of  
xviii. yeaeres as saith the Scotishe hys-  
toyre.

John	¶	Henry Berton	¶	1405
Woodcoke		William Crouner		<u>7</u>

This yeaere Hy<sup>e</sup> Richarde Scrope  
Archebishop of Yorke & dyuers other of  
the house of the Lorde Mombay for  
grudge that they bare towarde kinge  
Henry, gathered to them a great power  
of the Scottes & Northumbers, enten-  
ding to haue deposed him fro all kingly  
auctoritie, but he had knoledge therof,  
and made against the in so speady wise,  
that he came vnwares and takinge the  
saide Bishoppe w<sup>th</sup> his saide Allies  
commaunded them to be beheaded at  
Yorke.

Richarde

## Henry the fourth.

1406

Richard  
Whitington

Nicholas Mottō  
Godfrey Brooke

This worthy man Maister Whyt-  
tyngton Alderman and Maior of Lon-  
don, did in his life tyme so godlye and  
bertuouslye dyspose the blessinge of  
god geuen to hym, whyche was the a-  
bounsaunce of wealthe and ryches, that  
fyrst and before all thynges to thewe  
hym selfe myndfull and thankfull vn-  
to almyghtie God, he erected one house  
of prayer to geue prayse and thanks  
to hys holye name, whych house he cal-  
led Whyttingtons Colledge, situated  
nere vnto the thre Cranes of the byntry  
and in the same he placed a number of  
aged and pooze men and women,  
whome he endeued bothe with houses,  
fyer, clothe, and wekelye almes as is  
not onelye to theyre greate comfortes  
but also muche to hys prayse and com-  
mendacion. This man also was so  
zealous that he coulde not be idle, but  
of force compelled by Goddes holye spi-  
rite to be occupped in one good woozke  
or another, In so muche that he buyl-  
ded of hys owne costes and charges the  
Gate of London now called Newgate.  
whyche in tyme paste was a most vglye  
and lothsome place. Also he buylded  
more then the one halfe of the hospitall  
of Saynt Bartholomewes in west  
Smythfelde. In lyke maner he buil-  
ded of hys owne proper costes the beu-  
tifull

Henry the fourth. Fo. 94

ffull Library at the Grey friers in London, nowe called Chyistes hospitai. And so did he also increase a greate part of the Est ende of the Gylde hall in London, besyde sondre other notable and woozthe woorkes doone by hym. And the ouersyght and gouernement of hys almes house called Whityngtons colledge, he commytted vnto the wooshipfull the Mayster and wardeyns of the compaignie of the Mercers of Londō, who hetherto to theyre greate commendacyon haue not onely in most faythful and carefull maner gouerned the same, but also daylye wythe all earnest trauayle bothe for the good order thereof, and also for the good order of that most noble and godlye foundation of Paules Schoole erected by the famousse doctor Collet Deane of Paules, whome also made the same Mayster and Wardeynes the Surueyours and Rulers of the same schole. And now ye Aldermen set before you this beawtifull glasse of the lyfe and doynges of woozthy Whityngton, and be profitable to your contry, and beawtify youre Citty wherein God blesseth you that ye may lyue for euer by fame, and not dye wyth rebuke, shame, and contempte as men that lyue onely to, and for them selues, as in these later tymes the mosse of you dooe.

Thys



## Henry the fourth.

This yeare kinge Robert of Scotland, for sorrowe that his sonne James was taken prisoner, ended his life. And after him Robert his brother & Duke of Albanie gouerned the Scottes a good season.

1407

9

William Stondon    Henry Pomfrete  
   Henry Hulton

By Henry Percie Earle of Northumberland and the lord Bardolph, coming out of Scotlande with a stronge armie to worke displeasure to kinge Henry of England, were encountered, vanquished, and take by the gentlemen, and commons of the North, and their heads being striken of, were sent to London.

In this yeare there was a greate frost that continued .xv. wekes.

1408

10

Drewe Thomas Duke  
Barentyne    William Porxon

This yeare Edmonde Hollande valiantly, being then appointed Admirall of Englande, scowred the Seas and wanne the castel of Buarke, in Brittain where he receiued his deathes wounde.

This yere was a greate tozney and Justs.

1409

11

Richarde Marlowe    John Lawe  
Ironmonger    Will Chichellie

This yeare was the house of parliament in London, called the Stockes in the nether

whether ende of the poultry begonne to be erected.

Thomas Knolles  
Grosser

John Pene  
Thom Pike

1410

12

This Mayoz of his owne costes and charges, to the greate commoditie of the Citezens of London, builded the faire & bewtifull conduit in Gracious strete, for the whiche he is worzhie to be registred in the booke of fame.

This yeare the commons of Eng-  
lande presented a bill to kinge Henry,  
desiring him to take the tempozall lan-  
des from the spirituall mennes handes.  
The effect of whiche bill was that þ tem-  
pozalties disozdinately wasted by meane  
of the churche, might suffise to finde the  
king. xv. Carles. xv. C. knightes, 6200.  
Squires, and. C. houses of almes to the  
reliefe of the poore people. And ouer & a-  
boue al this. xx. thousand poundes year-  
ly into the kinges Eschequer. Þrouided  
alwayne that euery Carle should haue of  
yearly rent. iii. thousand markes, and  
euery knyght. C. markes, and. iiii. plow  
lande, and euery Esquire. xl. markes w  
ii. plowlande. And euery house of almes  
C. markes, with þ ouersight of. ii. trewe  
seculer men, ouer euery house. But to  
thys bill none aunswere was made.

This yeare of an euell fauozed and sim-  
ple cotage, was the Cupld Hal in Loddō  
erected and buylded at the costes of the  
Citye

## Henry the fourth

Citye, but muche by the helpe of Rycharde Whittington, and other good Aldermen that had mynde to bewtifie the Citie wherein they had gained theyre wealthe, whiche to theire infamye they vtterly neglect now a daies.

1411

13

Robert Chiche. Grocer      John Baintwell  
Will Cotton;

This yere the Kyng entendynge a boiage vnto Ierusalem, caused all necessaries to be prouyd and then came to Westminster Abbey, and made hys prayers befoze the Shryne of Saint Edward, and there was stricken withe a sicknes euen vnto death, and afterward was remoued into the Abbey into a chamber that was called Ierusalem, and then he sayde it had ben tolde him often that he must ende hys lyfe in Ierusalem, and so he did and was buried at Canterbury.

This yere the Ryuer of Thamps flowed thre tymes in one daye.

This Kyng was of noble courage, and valiaunt, and after the Ciuile warres were appeased, he shewed himselfe verie lounge and gentle vnto all hys subiectes.





Henry the fyste the sonne  
of Henry the fourthe be-  
ganne his reigne ouer the  
Realme of Englande the  
xxi. day of Marche. 1413.

Will. Wal-  
den. Mercer

W. Laue Leninghā  
W. Seuenoke

1413  
1

So soone as this Kyng was crow-  
ned, and after the solemnitie passed, he  
caused immediatly the body of Kyng  
Rycharde the seconde to be taken vp,  
and brought from the freers at Lang-  
ley, and buried the same w<sup>th</sup> the greate  
solemnitie at Westminster vppon the  
southe syde of Saint Edwardes chyrche,  
by Quene Anne his wyfe whiche had  
beene before here buried.

This yere Syr John Oldcastell  
knight, was accused for an heretike and  
committed to the tower of London, but  
he escaped at this tyme.

William Crow-  
ner. Draper.

John Sutton  
John Micholl

1414  
2

This yere the Kyng sent an am-  
basade to Charles the Frenche Kyng,  
makinge claime to the whole Realme  
of Fraunce, to whome aunswere was  
made with greate scoffing and iesting.  
And at this tyme for somuch as sir John  
Oldcastell knight was a peched of heresy &  
fledde

## Henry the fifte.

fledde the lande, many of his adherentes  
entending a commociō, assembled them  
selues in a greate number, whereof the  
kinge being enformed, by strength toke  
many of them. Of which nōber. xxxviii.  
were for the same hanged and bzent in  
Thickettes felde, besyde saint Giles in  
London.

1415

3

Thomas Fawconer. Mercer      John Michell  
Thomas Allen S

This yere the king helde his Par-  
llament at Leycester, and at this time  
a bill that was moued in the tyme of king  
Henry the fourthe, was nowe againe re-  
uiued, concerning the temporalties in  
the possession of the church. And some  
write, the clergie fearyng least the king  
woulde haue geuen eare thereunto, ap-  
pointed certaine Bishoppes to put into  
the kings head that he should make his claime  
to Fraunce, and make preparacion for  
the recouery of the same. Towarde the  
whiche the clergie offered such an ayde  
as was neuer befoze that tyme offered by  
them. And the kyng gaue good eare  
vnto them, and so the byll was dashed.

This yere John Hulle was burned  
for preaching agaynst the Bishoppe of  
rome.

While kyng Henry was shippynge of  
his men into Fraunce. Syr Rycharde  
Carle of Cambridge, Syr Rycharde  
Scrope tresorier of England, and  
Tho.

Henry the fift. Fo. 97.

Thomas Graye knight, were arrested for treasō, & so licitly examined, y it was confessed y they purposed to haue slayne the kyng, by the corruptyng of y Freche men, wherfoze they were al thzee adiudged to dye there presently, and were beheaded.

When the wynde was prosperous, king Henry set forward with his Paue and armye, and landed at Caur, in Normandie vppon the Riuer of Seyne, and shortly after recovered the Towne of Honfflewe. But when the French king hearde of his lading, he prepared a great armye of xl. thousand fighting men, and enclosed kyng Henry and hys armye, whiche were not aboue 13000. footemen and 2000. speares, of whiche many were sicke and diseased. But by the great aide and goodnes of almightie God, and a noble pollicie by kyng Henry inuented, he discomfited his enemies, & slewe of them to the nōber of ten thousande, and tooke prisoners as many. Hys pollicie was, that euery archer shoulde prepare hym a shorte picked stake, and at the encountering of the horsemen, to pitche the same into the grounde befoze him, & sodenly to retire backe shotyng wholie together with great violence. By which meanes a greate number were distressed and the whole host discomfited. This is named the battaile of Agnicourt.

¶ 1.

After



## Henry the fift.

After this victoꝛye kyng Henry re-  
toured to Calice, and so into England  
with hys prisoners, whiche were in ma-  
ner all the nobilitie & flower of Fraunce.

1416

4

Nicholas P. William Cambryge.  
Motton. P. Aline Cuerard. S.

This yeare kyng Henry with his priso-  
ners retoured into Englande, where  
he was most ioyfullie receaued of the ci-  
tizens of London, and of all his people  
with greate shoutes and cries, laudying  
and praysing almyghty God for him.

This yeare also Sigismond Empe-  
rour came into Englande, and was of  
the kyng most honozablie receaued, and  
entertayned. And the cause of hys com-  
ming was to intreate a peace, betwene  
kyng Henry, and the Frenche kyng,  
but he preuayled not.

1417

5

Henry Bar. Robert Woodtingto.  
to, skynner. P. Ihon Couentrie. S.

This yeare the kyng made another  
boyage into Fraunce, where he obtey-  
ned many victozies and gatte all the  
Townes and holdes in Normandie,  
sauyng Rhoan, which in thende he most  
stronglie besieged.

1418

6

Richard Marlow Henry Kede.  
Ironmonger. P. Ihon Gedney. S.

This yeare by Ihon Oldcastell who  
befoze was accused of heresie, and by  
bzeake

breake out of the Tower, was nowe agayne apprehended, and committed to the Tower, and after was accused and condemned bothe of heresie, and treason, and for the same was drawen vnto Saint Giles fielde, where he was hanged vppon a newe payre of gallowes with chaynes, and after ward consumed with fire. Some thincke that thoffence of thys Wy? Ihon Oldercastell, was neither so greuous nor so haynous as it was infozced to be. But that the Byschoppes and clergye of malice procured toys agaynst hym, because he was thought to be the chiefe aucthor and maker of the bille that was exhibited vnto kyng Henry the fourth, and also vnto this kyng for the tempozalties, which the Church doth consume.

This yeate was the goodlye Citie of Rhoan yelded vnto kyng Henry, with a greate number of Castels & Townes, so that he was in the possession of all Normandie.

Willia Seue. P. Ihon Bzlan. S. 1419  
nocke, grocer. P. Kaufe/Berton. 7

Kyng Henry of Englande after that with great noblenes and manhooode he had continued his warres in Fraunce, cōquered Rhoan, subdued al Normãdie, and by cōposicion with his Lordes, was proclaymed Regent of Fraunce, for  
P. ii. terms

## Henry the fift.

terme of the life of Charles beyng then kynge. And after his decease the crowne of Fraunce with all ryghtes thereunto belongyng to remayne to kynge Henry and his heires. For confirmation wherof he tooke to wife Katherine the daughter of Charles. By this treatie it was also agreed, that kynge Henry with the Duke of Burgoine, and all the power of Fraunce should pursue che Dolphin, as an enemye of the realme, because he endeavored to let the peace as muche as laye in hym.

At this tyme, there was in Boheme a newe sect of phantasticall people called Adamites, whiche went altogether naked, and vsed their women as common; sayeng y they onely were free, & al other bonde, whiche companie of heretickes (for crueltie that they vsed) was suppressed by Zischa chiefe capitayne of them, whiche pretended to fauour Husse which then was of great power.

1420  
8

Richard M. Robert Whitinghā.  
Whitinghā. Ihon Butler. S.

This yeaere was kyng Henry maryed to Ladye Katherine, the daughter of the Frenche kyng, in the Towne of Troys in Fraunce, where was great ioye and triumphe, and at this tyme the former peace concluded vppon, was nowe fullie stablished and confirmed. And shortly after the kyng and Quene retourned in  
to En



# Henry the fift. Fo. 99

to England, where they were also most  
ioyfully receaued, & with all speede possi-  
ble the Queene was crowned at West-  
minster.

William Cā: Richard Gosline. S. 1421  
bridge, grocer. W. William Weston. 9

The Duke of Clarence kyng Henryes  
brother of England, was ouerset by the  
Dolphin of Fraunce and slayne, to the  
kynges great displeasure.

This yeare was graunted to the  
kyng to ayde him in his warres, of the  
tempozaltie, a fiftene, and of the clergie  
a disme, and because the money shouide  
not be hastlie called vpon to thoffence of  
the commōs, the Bishop of Winchester,  
lent vnto the kyng presently xx. thou-  
sand pounde.

This yeare Queene Katherine the  
wife of kyng Henry, was deliuered of a  
yong prince at Windsor, whose name  
was Henry.

And in this tyme the kyng beyng in  
Fraunce so persecuted the Dolphin, y he  
left him scat an hole to hide his head in.

Robert Chiche: Richard Gosline. S. 1422  
ley, grocer. W. William Weston. 10

This yeare the Queene retourned in  
to Fraunce to kyng Henry, where was  
a ioyfull meting. But shortlye after ap-  
proched thend of all fleshe, whiche was,  
that the kyng beyng visited with a gre-

R.iii. uous

## Henry the fift.

uous sickenes, dyd tast of death, and ended here hys lyfe to the greate ioye and comforte of hys enneimies, but to the heauye lamentacion and grieve of hys subiectes.

This kynge Henry was a prince of greate noblenesse and prowesse, of stature and personage talle and slender, of nature gentle and liberall, in dedes of armes expert and connyng, wherby he conquered manfullye hys enneimies, and brought Fraunce into hys subiectiō. Before the death of hys father he applyed and gaue hym selfe to all vyce and insolencie of lyfe, and dwelwe vnto hym riotous and wanton persons: But when he was admitted to the rule of the lande sodenlye he became a newe man, and tourned all that rage of wylldnes into sober and wyse behauiour. And because he woulde not agayne be corrupted, he therefore charged all hys olde companyons, that vppon payne of theyr lyues none of them shoulde come within x. miles of the place that he was lodged in.

Henry



Henry the sixt, the sonne of king Henry the fift, beyng thage of. viii. monethes and odde dayes, began his raigne ouer thys realme of England the. xxi. day of August. 1422.

Thys king vpon consideration of his tender age, was gouerned and ruled by hys vncles, Humphrey the Duke of Gloucester, & John Duke of Bedford, who had the whole gouernemēt of thys realme. And shortly after, the Duke of Gloucester was made Protectoure of England, and the Duke of Bedforde was made Regent of Fraunce. Whiche Regent lyke a noble man, mayteined the warre against the Dolphin so long as he liued.

And in the begynning of this yeaere, Charles the seuenth of that name, being French king dyed, by reason wherof, the kyngdome of Fraunce (by a couenant of peace before made, betwene king Henry the fift, and the sayde French kyng, should come vnto Henry the sixt the young sonne of king Henry the. v. and the nobles of Fraunce except a few deliuered the possession thereof, vnto the Duke of Bedford Regent of Fraunce to thuse of king Henry the sixt.

William  
Walden.

William Cushele.  
Robert Tatter Dall.  
P. iiii.

This

1423  
1



## Henry the sixte.

This yeare the west gate of the citie of London, nowe called Newgate, was newlie erected and builded by the executors of Richard Whittington, at the costes of the sayde Richard late Mayor, and Alderman of London.

1424

2

William Crowner. Nicholas James. Thomas Madford. S.

This yeare the Duke of Bedford sped hym so manfullye and so honozably against the Dolphin of Fraunce, that he wanne from hym many stronge holdes and Townes, and nere to a Towne called Verneuil, he discōfited the Dolphins whole power to the greate losse of hys enemyes. For in the fight there were slayne iii. Carles, and many other of name, and at the least v. thousand commons souldiours.

This yeare the Queene retourned out of Fraunce, to her younge sonne kynge Henry the vi. who tenderlye looked vnto him.

And in this yeare Syr Roger Mortimer, for diuers treasons was condemned by acte of Parliamēt, and was hanged, drawen, and quartered.

Also in thys yeare James kynge of Scottes was deliuered, who had remayned prisoner in Englande, by the space of xviii. yeares, and he did homage to kyng

Henry the sixte. Fo. 101

kyng Henrre the sixth for the realme of Englad. And he married in the church of Saint Marye Queries in Southwarke, the Ladye Jane daughter to the Earle of Somersst, colin to kyng Henry the sixte.

John  
Michael

¶

Simon Seman.

John Bywater

1425

3

In this yere was graunted unto the king by act of parliament, a subsidy of. xii. d. in ʒ pound of all merchandises brought in, or caried out of the realme, and. iii. s. of euery tonne of wyne. The which subsidy was then called Tonnage and Pon- dage, and it was graunted for. iii. yeares to helpe the king in his warres. But since it hath been dyuers tymes renew- ed at soondry parlamentes, and now it is called the kinges custome.

This tyme the Duke of Bedforde, regent of Fraunce, encountered with the Duke of Alanson nere vnto a towne called Vernoye in Fraunce, where was a fierce and sore battayle. But the victo- ry fell to the englishmen, and there were slayne of Frenchemen and Scottes. ix. thousand. vii. hundred. And of Englishe men were slayne. xvi. hundred persones, and there were taken prisoners, John Duke of Alanson, & other noble men & gentlemen, to the number of. ii. hundred beside common souldiours.

John

## Henry the sixte.

1426 John Couen: William Milrede. S  
tre mercer. M John Brokle.

4

Thys yeare such variaunce fell betwene the Lorde protectour and the Bishop of Winchester, that the Regent of Fraunce which was the Duke of Bedford, was fayne to come home and sette them at peace.

1427 John Rain: John Arnold. S  
wel. Fish. M John Higham.

5

This yeare the Duke of Alanson, who befoze was taken prisoner at Mernoye, was now (payeng his raunsome of fifty thousand Markes sterling) deliuered, & went agayne into Fraunce.

Also at this tyme Orleans in fraunce was besieged by the Englishemen, and in the tyme of thys siege, the noble and valiant knight sy: Thomas Mountagelo was slayne by a merueilous misfortune, whose ende was the begynnyng of all miserye to the Englishemen. For after this mishappe, they lost by little and little all theyr possession in fraunce.

1428 John Ged: Henry Frawicke. S  
ney draper. M Robert Otley.

6

In these dayes there was in fraunce a yong woman named Jone, aboute .xx. yeares of age, which by sozcery and diuelishe wayes was in great estimaciō with the Dolphin, saying that she was a messenger sent from God to reconquere for him,



him hys heritage from thenglyshemen.  
This woman was armed, and roade in  
mannes apparell in warrefare, the space  
of two yeares, and did many wonderfull  
feates, and got from thenglyshmen ma-  
ny townes and holdes.

Richard Bar- Thomas Dushous  
ton skinner. D Kaufe Holland. S 1429  
7

This yere Charles the Dolphin was  
crowned king of Fraunce, by his alies &  
confederates.

And this yere the Bishop of Win-  
chester nowe made Cardinall, hadde the  
leadynge of an armye agaynste the Bo-  
hemies.

This yere king Henry the sixt being  
about thage of. viii. yeres, was crowned  
king of England at Westminster.

Willia C. William Kuffe.  
field mercer D Kaufe Holland S 1430  
8

Jone y holy womā of Fraunce, in whom  
the Dolphin had putte all his trust, was  
taken by one sye John Lurenburghe, &  
adiudged to be brent and executed accor-  
dingly.

At thys tyme about Abingdon, be-  
ganne an insurrection of certayne light  
and unruly persones, that entended to  
haue wrought muche sorowe to the prie-  
stes, whiche commocion was quyeted by  
the Lord protectour, and the chief authoz  
punished.

Picho

## Henry the sixte.

1431

9

Nicholas Motton  Walter Chersey.   
Robert Large.

At this time diuers persones in sondre places were condemned by the Clergy, and afterward executed and bent.



This yere king Henry was crowned in Paris king of Fraunce.

And at this time h Regent of Fraunce, left the gouernaunce of Paris to the Bishop of Ely Chauncelour of Fraunce. And the sayde Regent held a parliamēt at Rhovan, perswading the Normans to yelde theyr due obeysance to the king of England and of Fraunce.

Eugenius the sowerth of that name, and the. CC. xliii. Bishop of Rome, did first compell the Emperours to submytte them selues vnto hym, and to kysse hys foote.

1432



10

John Welles  John Aldrile.  
Stephen Browne. 

This yere after all thinges sette in order in Fraunce, king Henry retourned into England where he was ioyfully and triumphantly receaued of the Citizens of London, who had prepared pageants of great charge, and of sondre good deuyses.

1433

11

John Berneys  John Alney.   
John Baddesley.

This yere thearle of Huntington with a goodly company was set into Fraunce where

Henry the sixte Fo 103

where he atcheued many & great feates  
of armes.

John Bokley M Thomas Chalton. S  
John Ling.

1434

This yere y Lord Talbot with a good-  
ly company sayled into Fraunce, where  
he wrought much woe to y Frenchmē.  
But that notwithstanding, the French  
men wanne alwaies vpon thenglishe  
both in Fraunce and Normandy.

12

Robert Otley M Thomas Bernelwell. S  
Symond Cyze.

1435

This yere the Duke of Burgoyne which  
hetherto hadde mayntained thenglishe  
partie, through great gyftes did now re-  
uolt vnto Charles king of Fraunce, and  
became an vtter enemye to the kynge of  
England.

13

About this time also died the noble &  
famous prince John Duke of Bedford,  
after whose death all things went back-  
ward with thenglishe in Fraunce.

Henry Frowike. M Thomas Catworth S  
Robert Clopton.

1436

14

At thys tyme Charles of Fraunce re-  
couered by treason the Citie of Paris, &  
wanne by force the towne of Harflewē  
and of Saynet Dionyce, expelling and  
murdering thenglishe in great nom-  
ber.

This yere Lewes the Dolphin, sonne  
to



## Henry the sixte.

to Charles the Frenche king, tooke to wife Margaret the daughter of the king of Scottes.

Also at this tyme the Duke of Burgoyne besieged Callice. But when he heard of the cōming of h<sup>e</sup> Duke of Gloucester protectour of England, he fledde in all hast, leavyng muche of hys Ordnance behynde hym to his great dyshonour, whome the Duke of Gloucester pursued. xi. dayes, burnyng and destroyng the countrey as he went, euen to Saint Omers.

1437  
15

John Pichell    Thomas Worsted.  
William Gregor.

This yere the kyng of Scottes was trayterously slayne of hys owne men, whiche were after takē and put to most shamefull deathe.

And at this time all the Lyons dyed in the tower, which had liued there a lōg time.

1438  
16

William Estfield    William Chapman  
William Hayles.

This yere Sigismond the Emperour dyed.

1439  
17

Stephen Bzowne.    Hugh Dyke.  
Nicholas Polwe.

This yere happened a merueylous dearch both in England and Fraunce, so that the poore people were compelled to

# Henry the Sixte Fo. 104

to make them bread of fitches, peason, beanes, and fearne rootes.

In thys yeare thearle of Warwike was made Regent of Fraunce, which after his arriuall in Fraunce, dyd manye notable feates.

This yeare the conduite in Fletesstrete was begonne to be buylded by syr William Cusfielde knyght, late Mayor of London, and finished it of hys owne cost withoute anye penye charge to the Citie.

And this yeare dyed syr Robert Chelesey knight and Grocer, who also had been twice Mayor of London. the which willed in his testament, that vppon hys yeares mynde daye, a good and competent dinner should be made for. xxiij. C. poore men, and that of householders in the Citie, if they myght be founde. And ouer that he willed there shoulde be. xx. pound in money dytributed emonge them at that time, which is. ii. d. a peece.

Robert  
Large.

¶

Robert Marshall.  
Philip Palpas.

§

1447

18

The warre betwene England and Fraunce styll continued, and there was losse on both partes, but the greater losse ranne to thinglishmen.

At thys tyme there was a prest burned in London, whiche of the common people was counted so holpe a man that  
they

## Henry the sixte.

they made their prayers vnto hym and had him in wonderfull great reuerence, vntill a commaundement was geue by the kyng to the contrarie.

This yeare the Duke of Worke was a-ayne made Regent of Fraunce, & did there very baliatly, but fortune frowned in suche maner, that daylye Thenglyshme lost and had the worse and at the last lost all.

This yeare the Duke of Orleans, who had bene prisoner in England xxb. yeares, was now vpon the payment of his ransome set at libertie, whiche was 400000. crownes of Golde.

1441  
39

John Padisley. D. John Sutton. S.  
John Wetinhale.

This yeare Dame Glenor Cobham wyfe to the Lorde protectour, and certayne other persons, were accused that by sorcerie, and enchauntmentes, practised by an Image of Ware, they endeouored to bryng out of lyfe by littell and littell the kynges person.

1442  
20

Robert William Combis. S.  
Clopton. D. Richard Riche.

This yeare the Towne of Diepe was besieged by the Lorde Talbot, and rescued agayne by the Frenchemen.

This yeare were arreigned certain of those



those persons that conspired y<sup>e</sup> Kinges  
deathe, as in the last yeare is mencioned  
at the Guildhall and there they were cō-  
dempned & shortly after put to deathe.

Thon Thomas Bewmount. S 1443  
Athirley. M Richard Gordon. S 21

This yeare the steple of Paules in  
Lodon was sette on fire by lightening,  
but at the last quenched by the greate di-  
ligence and labour of many men.

Thomas M Nicholas Wiforde S 1444  
Catworthe. Thon Porman. S 22

In this yeare was an act made by y<sup>e</sup>  
common counsel of the Citie of Londō,  
that vppō y<sup>e</sup> Sonday no maner of thing  
within the fraunchesse of the said Citie,  
shoulde be bought o2 solde, nether victu-  
al no2 other thing, no2 no artificer shoulde  
bringe his ware to be occupied o2 worne  
y<sup>e</sup> day, as Taylours garmentes, o2 Cord-  
wayners shoes & so likewise of all other.

Perrie Stephen Foster. S 1445  
Frowicke. M Hughe Wiche. S 23

This yeare kyng Henry by thaduise  
and procurement of thearle of Suffolke  
tooke to wife margaret y<sup>e</sup> kinges daugh-  
ter of Seicill and refused the daughter of  
thearle of Arminacke, w<sup>ch</sup> whom he had  
made his first cōtract, which thinge cau-  
sed moche miserie and trouble in Eng-  
lande, as the losinge of Normandie, the  
diuision of the lordes with in y<sup>e</sup> Realme,  
D.i. the

## Henry the sixt.

the rebellion of  $\text{h}$  Cōminaltie agāst  $\text{h}$  p $\text{r}$ ince, & finallie the king deposed, and  $\text{h}$  Queene with the p $\text{r}$ ince sayne to flie the Realme.

This yeare Henrie Chicheley bishope of Cātourburie died, who in his life time builded ii. houses for studentes in  $\text{h}$  vniuersite of Orford, called All soules colledge & Barnard Colledge.

1446

24

Simond  $\text{M}$  Ihon Darbie.  
Cyre.  $\text{M}$  Godfrey Felding.

This yeare a peace betwene Englād & Fraunce was concluded for one yeare.

Of this Simond Cyre ye shal here moze in  $\text{h}$  later ende of this booke, which I call the addicions of this booke.

1447

25

Ihon  $\text{M}$  Godfrey Boleyne.  
Olney.  $\text{M}$  Robert Hozne.

This yeare Homphrey duke of Gloucester & protectour of Englād by meanes of certaine malicious persons, was arrested, cast in holde, & strangled to deathe in the Abbey of Burie to the great displeasure & grudge of the commons who suspected  $\text{h}$  Marques of Suffolke for that cruell decde. The which Duke of Gloucester for his honozable & liberall demeanour, and for the good rule that he kepte in this Realme was called  $\text{h}$  good Duke of Gloucester.

This yeare William wanflete bishope of Winchester and Chaucellour of England, founded the famous colledge of Mary Magdalen in Orford.

Ihon

Thon William Abraham. 1448  
 Cedney. Thomas Scotte. 26

This yeare died Henrie Bewforde  
 Bishop of Winchester & called the riche  
 Cardinall, which was a base sonne to  
 Thon of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster

Stephen William Cantlowe 1449  
 Browne. William Marrowe. 27

This yeare was Roan yelded to the  
 frenche king, by reaso that the Citizens  
 rebelled against the Captaines, and so  
 bid almost all the Townes of Normā-  
 die.

Thomas William Bulin. 1450  
 Chalton. Thomas Caminges 28

This yeare h Marques of Suffolke  
 was banished the land, for the space of v.  
 yeares to apease the murmour & grudge  
 of the Commons of England for the  
 death of the Duke of Gloucester, and in  
 sayling toward Fraunce he was mette on  
 the Sea by a shippe of warre, and there  
 presentlie beheaded by a captaine called  
 Nicholas Tower, and h deade corps was  
 cast bp at Dover.

At this tyme the comons in kent, for  
 grudge that they bare to certaine noble  
 Men nere aboute the king aswel for the  
 geuing bp of the duchie of Angeowe &  
 mayne to the kinge of Sicill as for diuers  
 iniuries and oppressions that the poore  
 people hadde suffred, raysed a greate  
 D. ii. comor.



## Henry the sixt.

commocion, and on blacke heath by the leadinge of Iacke Cade ouerthrewe the earle of Stafford, who had with him a good companie of souldiours. Then they came to Londō, where after they had put to death the Lorde Saye with other, and committed diuers robberies & cruell dedes their companie was disperkled euerie man to his home, & their captaine taken and put to deathe. And afterward there was iust execucion done vpon many of the Rebelles, by the Kinge and hys officers.

And at thys tyme the Bischope of Salisburie was murdered by the commons of the west countrie, because he consented to the geuing bp of the duchie of Angowe and Mayne.

1451  
29

Nicholas M Thon Widdelton.  
Wiforde. William Dere.

S

At th's time was the whole duchie of Normandie yeldd bp to the Frenchmen by meanes of the Queene the duke of Somerset and other of her counsell which thinge caused someche trouble & debate in England, that moztall warre therof ensued

1452  
30

William M Mathewe Phillipe.  
Gregorie. Christofer Marton.

S

This yeare the whole countrie of Aquitaine which the Englishmē had possessed, after they had conquered thesame

192. yeares, was surrendred and geuen  
bp to the Frenchemen.

A commocion beganne this yeare by  
the duke of Yorke and other noble mē,  
which was appeased for a tyme and the  
malice dissembled.

Godfrey Richard Lee.

Felding. Richard Alley.

1453  
31

This yeare at Westminster y<sup>e</sup> queene  
was deliuered of a goodlie p<sup>r</sup>ince whose  
name was Edward.

John John Malden.

Polman. Thomas Coke.

1454  
32

So we the fire of Enule which by a  
great space had couertlie smothered be-  
twene the duke of Yorke and the duke  
of Somerset, with other of the Queenes  
counsel, at thys tyme brake out, in hotte  
burning flames of warre, in somoche y<sup>e</sup>  
betwene the kinge who defended these  
persons and the duke of Yorke, with hys  
Alies at saint Albons was fought a ter-  
rible & cruell battaile, wherin y<sup>e</sup> duke of  
Yorke was victour. And on y<sup>e</sup> kinges  
parte was slaine y<sup>e</sup> duke of Somersette,  
the erle of Northumberlande the lord  
Clifford, w<sup>th</sup> many other honorable men  
of knightes and esquiers, and viii. thou-  
sande footmē, after which victorie y<sup>e</sup> duke  
of Yorke w<sup>th</sup> all reuerence brought the  
kinge from saint Albons to London  
where a parliament was shortly called  
and by the aucthoritie of the same, the  
duke of Yorke was made protectour of

D. iij. the

## Henrie the sixt.

the Realme, thearle of Salisburie Chancellour & thearle of warwick Captaine of Calice.

This yeare was the first yeare that the Maior of London went by water to take his othe at westminster. For they were wonte solemplie to ride by lande, & this yeare y<sup>e</sup> order was broken. For now the Maiour and euerie companie had severall barges well decked and trimmed, and so passed in good order. And for that, the watermen made a songe of y<sup>e</sup> Maior of London in his praise, which was rowe thy Boate Porman.

1455

33

Stephen Foster.    Thon Feilde.  
William Taylour.

This tyme there was a greate fray made in saint Martins le graunde, who issued forth and hurt diuers Citizens, wherof was like to haue growen great houle, had not the greate wisdom of the Maiour & magistrates of y<sup>e</sup> Citie put the same in good order in tyme. For there was so greuous a complainte made to y<sup>e</sup> kinge against the Citie by the Deane of westminster, that the liberties were in perill againe to be seased.

1457

34

William Marrowe.    Thon younge.  
Thomas Dulgrane.

This yeare by y<sup>e</sup> mane of y<sup>e</sup> Queene and other Lordes, the Duke of Porke, was discharged of his Protectourshippe which



which thing was cause of helve grudge  
and malice.

Thomas Caninges.      John Steward  
 Raufe Tierney.      5  $\frac{1458}{35}$

This yeare at Crithe within xii. myles of London were taken iiii. wonderfull fishes, for the greatenes whereof, one was called *Spors Marina*, & seconde a sworde fishe, and thother ii. were whales.

And at this tyme, landed a greate  
naule of frēchemen at Sandwich, and  
brent and spoyled the towne with oute  
all mercie.

Also at this tyme one Johānes Fau-  
scius first founde the excellent arte and  
misterie of Printinge in Germane in y  
Citie of Pence.

Godfrey      William Edward.  
Boleynes      Thomas Kiuer.      1459  
36

This yeare was a sayned agreement made betwene h<sup>e</sup> kinge and the Queene and the duke of Yorke with his retinew which endured not longe.

And this tyme there was a good order taken for the good vse of Saint Martins le graunde wythin London beinge a Sainctuarie, the Artycles whereof are entered at lengthe in the booke

## Henrie the sixt.

booke of R. in y<sup>e</sup> chamber of London in  
y<sup>e</sup> lefe 299.

1460

37

Thomas  
Scotte.



Kaufe Josslyn.  
Richard Redeham.



Nowe againe was renewed y<sup>e</sup> can-  
card dissimulaciō which y<sup>e</sup> last yeare was  
cloked with the name of agreement be-  
twene y<sup>e</sup> king and his lordes. For nowe  
the duke of Yorke thearles of Salisbury  
and Warwick with a great host & army  
of mē mette y<sup>e</sup> king & other lordes of Eng-  
land, vppon Bloze heath nere London,  
where by reason y<sup>e</sup> Androwe Trollope  
a Captaine of Calice the night before y<sup>e</sup>  
battaile should haue bene fought, did flie  
w<sup>th</sup> a number of good men from y<sup>e</sup> duke to  
the kinge. The duke of Yorke, thearles  
of Marche Salisburie and Warwicke  
mistrustinge themselves to bee to weake  
departed w<sup>th</sup> a priue companie & fledde,  
the duke to Ireland, the iii. Carles into  
Bernesey, and after to Calice without  
any notable battaile.

1461

38

William  
Hulyn.



Jhon Blommer.  
Jhon Stocker.



The iii. earles mencioned in y<sup>e</sup> lasse  
yeare came nowe from Calice & landed  
in England, and there had gathered a  
mightie power and at the last met w<sup>th</sup>  
y<sup>e</sup> king at Northamptō y<sup>e</sup> 9. day of Julie &  
there gaue to him a stronge battayle  
in

## Henry the sixth. Fo. 109

in thende whereof the victoꝛye fell to **Charles**, and the **Kinges** host was vtterly disperkled and many slaine, amonge the which was the duke of **Buckingham**, the earle of **Shrewsburie**, the lord **Gregmont** with other, and the kinge taken in the felde.

Now the Duke of **York** returning with the king to **London** caused a **Parliament** to be summoned, where he made clayme to the crowne of **Englande**. In somuche that it was fully agreed by auctoritie of **Parliament**, that he should be proclaimed heire apparant vnto the crowne, and his progenie after him, to inherite the crowne, and **Prince Edward** the sonne of **k. Henry the. vi.** to be wholly sette a side as no bodie.

But the **Queene** in this meane tyme with all possible hast had gathered a company of **Northerne** men, and nere to a towne in the **North** called **Wakefelde**, in a cruel fight she discomfited the duke of **York** and slewe hym with his sone the earle of **Butlande**, and the earle of **Salisbury** was then taken prisoner wyth many other noble men.

And in like maner also the **Queene** w<sup>th</sup> her retinue nere to **Saincte Albons** discomfited the earle of **Warwike**, and the duke of **Norfolke** & deliuered kinge **Perry** her husband out of theire bondage

**Richard Lee. groc.**

**Richard Fleming**  
**John Lambert.**

**Edwards**



## Henry the sixth.

Edward the earle of Marche being the eldest sonne of the Duke of Yorke to be reuenged of the death of his father, came nowe to London with a myghty power of Marchemen accompanied with the earle of Warwicke, and by an agreement of his counsel was proclaimed king of Englande, and called Edward the fourth. And shortly after pursued kynge Henry towarde Yorke where he gaue a sore battaille to the kynge and his companye. Thys fight was so cruell and fierce, that in the fiede and chace were slaine .xxx. thousande of the commons, beside men of name, of the which were his Charles of Northumberland and Westmerland, the lord Clifford. And now Trollope and other to the number of .xj. And kynge Henry loste all, and was fayne to flee the Lande, when he had reigned ouer thys realme .xxviii. yeares, and .vi. monethes. And Quene Margaret wyth her yong sonne Prince Edward fledde to her father the Duke of Anceowe.

Thys kynge was of witte and nature very simple, gentle, and meeke, and loued better peace then warre, desyringe rather quietnes of mynde then busynes of the worlde, honestly more then profyte, rest and ease before trouble and care. For al the trouble bea-  
cion

*Edward the fourth Fo. 110*

clon vnquietnes and insuries that euer happened vnto him, whych were many and greate, he suffred so pacientlye, that he reputed them to be woꝛthelpe sent to hym of God, foꝛ hys offences. He fauored good letters excellentlye well, in token wherof, he erected twoe famous Colledges, the one at Cambꝛidge called the Kyngs Colledge, the other at Eton by meanes whereof good learnynge hath muche encreased.



Edward the fourth beganne hys reygne ouer the Realmes of Englande the fourth day of Marche in the yeare of our Loꝛde. 1461.

Aboute thys tyme, the nobles of Fraunce, because theyꝛe Kyng Lewes refused the company of hys Loꝛdes, and vsed the counsaile of byleynes rose against him in greate nomber and mette in playne battaylle at Chartres, where the Kyng was ouer come, hys menne chased, and he forced to fflye foꝛ hys sauegarde to a castell named Mountchere. But shortlye after an agreement and concoꝛde was made betwene them, whych continued but foꝛ a tyme, foꝛ the Kyng returned to his olde demeanour and oppꝛession of hys subiectes,

Hughe

## Edward the fourth

1462

2

Hugh Mich    John Looke  
George Ireland

There was demaunded this yere of the king a greate somme of money that had bene lent vnto hym by the staplers but he gaue no eare to theire sute, and in thende denied them the paiment therof.

1463

This yere Margaret the Queene and wife to Henry the. vi. landed in England. But she had small succour & helpe & therfore was againe inforced, to take the seas and was by tempest of wether driuen into Scotlande.

1464

3

Mathew Philip.    Robert Basset  
Thomas Mutchap.

This yere the lord Mountague hauing the rule of the North countrey discomfited king Henry the. vi. comyng out of Scotland with a greate power to recouer the Crowne. And this was called the battell of Erham, in the whiche was taken the duke of Somerset, the lord Hungerford, & lord Roos, which shortly after were put to death w<sup>th</sup> many other.

1465

4

Waulf Joslyn.    John Late  
Draper.    John Stone

This yere king Edward was secretly married to Elizabeth late wife of Syr John Grey, at whiche mariage none was present but the king, his sponse, the duches of Bedforde, the pryncesse, & two gen-



# Edward the ourth Fo. III

gentle woman and a yong man to helpe the priest to masse. For the whiche marriage rose greate variance betwene the king and the Earle of Marwick hys chiefe frende and maintainer.

This yeare King Edward altered the Coynes of this Realme of England, and made the Royall, halfe Royall, the Angell and halfe Angel, and the farthing, and made the grotes of lesse valewe then they were by. viii. d. in an. o3.

Raife	¶	Sir William Waiuer	¶	1466
Merney	¶	William Constantine	¶	5

This yeare the Queene was deliuered of a Daughter named Elizabeth.

Syr John	¶	John Bohne	¶	1467
Reg Broc.	¶	John Stockton	¶	6

This yeare John Darby Alderman because he refused to pay for the cariage away of a ded dogge that lay at his doze and did also geue euell langage vnto the Maior, was by a court of Aldermen demed to a fyne of fyfty poundes, and the he paid euey peny.

Also at this tyme was holden a triumphant Iustes in Smythfeeld.

Thomas	¶	Humfrey Weyforde	¶	1468
Dulograue	¶	Thomas Stalbroke	¶	7

This yeare Syr Thomas Cooke knight and Alderman who had bene Maior of London & was a man of great riches, was accused of treasō, and arraigned

## Edward the fourth

ned of the same, and founde not guiltie. But yet by reason of the Lorde Treasorer then being, who was not his freend he was continued in prison and coulde not be deliuered vntille he had fyned w<sup>th</sup> the kinge for eighte thousande pounde whiche he payed.

1469

8

Will<sup>m</sup> Taylour.  
Grocer.

Simon Smith.  
Will<sup>m</sup> Harriot.

This yeare the king grauted a licence for the transporting of a certeine number of cotshold shepe, into Spaine, which number haue there so multiplied and encreased that they haue turned the commoditie of England to the Spanische greate gaine and profite, whiche is no small hurte to the realme of Englande.

1470

9

Richarde Lee.  
Grocer.

Richard Gaden.  
Robert D rope.

This yeare was a commociō in Lincolnshire, stirred vp by the lorde Welles who was soone met withall, and was behedded at the tower hill.

Also this yeare the Kentishemen rebelled & did much mischief about L<sup>o</sup>ddō.

As befoze you haue hard that the earle of warwick was greuously offended w<sup>th</sup> king Edward the fourth, for marping of y<sup>e</sup> Lady Grey. So now y<sup>e</sup> same grudge brake forth, & first y<sup>e</sup> Earle of warwick seking to be reuenged of y<sup>e</sup> kinge did alpe hym self w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Clarence, which was y<sup>e</sup> kings brother. And he so incēsed the  
the

Edward the fourth Fo. 112

the northernemen, that they rebelled and  
toured the king and his realme to muche  
trouble. But shortly the king so prudēt-  
ly used the matter by graunting of their  
pardon, that they were suppressed: where-  
fore the Earle of Warwicke perceauyng  
his part to be weakened, fled wyth the  
Duke of Clarence and other in to fraunce.

But in shorte tyme after, the Duke  
of Clarence, the Earles of Warwicke  
Penbroke and Driforde landed at Dart-  
mouth, to whome by meanes of procla-  
mations that were published in the name  
of kinge Henrye, the commons gather-  
ed so greate companyes, that Edward  
fearing his parte fled into Flaunders  
to the Duke of Burgoyne, Then was  
Henry the .vi. set at large, & agayne pro-  
claimed kinge by the meane of the Earle  
of Warwicke wyth other, and Edward  
was proclaimed vsurper of the Crowne  
but that continued not longe.

William. Co.  
ward. Grocer.

John Alen

John Chelley.

1471

10

In this yeare king Edward returned  
out of Flaunders & arrived in the North  
partie of Englande with a very smalle  
company of souldiours, but by meanes  
that he used, and throughte his brother the  
Duke of Clarence, who turned nowe to  
his parte, he came so puissantly to Lon-  
don, that he entred the Citty and tooke  
king Henry in the Bishop of Londons  
palace



## Edward the fourth

palpye, And then he prepared himselfe  
against the Earle of Marwike, wythe  
whome he mette in plain feelde whych  
was cruelly foughten. And there were  
slayne the Earle of Marwike and hys  
brother Marques Mountague, wythe a  
greate number of other at a place with-  
in .x. myles of London called Farnet.  
And within short time after in a battail  
fought at Tewkesburey he ouerthrewe  
Queene Margaret the wife of king He-  
ry. In the whyche battaylle was taken  
the Queene & her sonne Edward the  
Prince, the Duke of Somerset and ma-  
ny other. And then kinge Edward re-  
ceaued agayne hys regality and was ta-  
ken for kinge. And at this tyme prince  
Edward the sonne of king Henry was  
slayne.

1472  
12      Willia<sup>m</sup> Hap-      John Browne  
ton, Fishmō.      Thomas Bledlow

The Maior this yeare skowred the  
Citie of London of whores and Bauds,  
and ponyshed them extremely.

1473  
13      John Tate      William Stokker  
Mercer.      Robert Wyllsden

One John Goose bzent for herespe.

1474  
14      Robert      Edmond Sha  
Drope Drap.      Thomas Hill.

This yeare was graunted to the king  
a beneuolence toward the maintenaunce  
of his warres with Fraunce.

Robert

Edward the fourth. Fo. 113

Robert Ba: Hugh Prince. S 1475  
 Net Salter. M Robert Colwich. S 15

This yeare kinge Edward of Eng-  
 land, wet ouer y Sea w a great army to  
 ayde y duke of Borgoyne, but by y ear-  
 nest sute & labour of the frenche king,  
 a peace was concluded betwene Eng-  
 land and Fraunce for xii. yeares. For  
 parformance wherof, king Lewes gaue  
 to kinge Edward 75000. Crownes of  
 Golde, and yearely after for y space of 7.  
 yeares. 5000. Crownes.

This yeare was many and diuerse  
 bakers for baking brede lesse then y sise,  
 and for baking vnholosome breade, puni-  
 shed vppon y Pyllory.

Raufe Jollyn Richard Balwonne S 1476  
 Draper. M William Horne. S 16

This yeare was London walle be-  
 twene Creplegate and Bishoppes gate  
 repayred, and the worke was much fur-  
 thered by y diligence of y Maiour.

Domfrey Hey: Henry Collet. S 1477  
 for Goldsmith M Thon Stoker. S 17

This yere George duke of Clarence  
 second brydther vnto king Edward being  
 prisoner in y tower, was secretlie put to  
 death and drowned in a butte of Malm-  
 sey.

Richard Gar: Robert Harding. S 1478  
 denier Mercer. M Robert Wyfeilde. S 18

This yeare was a merueilous dertth  
 and great death in y citie of London.

P. i. Marc.

*Edward the fowerth*

1479 Barthilmew. Thomas Flain  
19 James, Draper John Ward S

This yeare the Turkes besieged the  
Rodes, but they pzeuayled not.

1480 John. William Danyell.  
20 Wolone. William Bacon. S

This yeare the king borrowed of the  
Citizens of London b. thousande markes  
and payed the same againe truly the next  
yeare following. & this money was ses-  
sed by the order of the wardes, that is to  
saye, out of euerie warde, was chose one  
man, and those xrb. beinge assisted with  
it. of euery parish did lease all the Citie  
of London.

1481 William Ha. Robert Cate.  
21 riot Draper. Willia Wiking. S

The Skottes this yeare beganne to  
stirre, against whom king Edward sent  
Duke of Gloucestre, and diuerse other,  
which retorne againe with out anye  
notable battaill.

1482 Edmond Shaa Willia White  
22 Goldsmith. John Pathew S

This yeare king Edward preparinge  
a great army into Fraunce was sodainly  
dered with a greatesicknes, wherof he  
shortly dyed, when he had reigned ouer  
this realme ful xii. yeares & fyue wekes,  
and left behind him ii. sonnes, that is to  
saye Prince Edward, & Richard Duke  
of Yorke, and iii. Doughters, Elizabeth  
Cicely, and Katherine.

This



This kinge was a manne of noble courage & great witte. But in his time, was much trouble.

**E**dwarde the fift of the age of xi. yeares, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of England the ix. daye of Aprill. 1483.

1483

I

This king was neuer crowned, but cruelly murdered, by Richard Duke of Gloucester his vnnaturall vn- cle, who after the death of kinge Edward his brother, caused the aforesaid prince Edward, w<sup>th</sup> his brother Richard Duke of Yorke, to be put in the Tower of London, where he caused the both, to be most vily murdered, and slaine, and after did himselfe vsurpe the Crowne, by the name of king Richard the third.

**R**ichard the third brother vnto Edward the fourth, through many cruel dedes lawfully obtained the crowne of England, & beganne his reigne the xxii. day of June,

1483

I

1483. And first to bring to passe, his wicked and diuillish deuice, he put to deaths suche noble men, as he thought woulde withstand his purpose. The other he corrupted with many riche giftes, and fayer promises. And then by his vntroth & fals- hed, he wrested fro the Queene Elizabeth

P.ii.

being

## Richard the third.

(beinge then in sanctuary at Westm) Richard her yonger sonne, and brother to the prince. Thirddie he caused to bee published at Baules Crosse by one doctor Shaa. That Edward the fourth hys elder brother was not right begotten of his mother, but by aduoutrey. And therfore that nether he nor his children, had right to y Crowne. As some wyte he caused to be published, that the prince and his brother were not rightfully of Queene Elizabeth, and therfore y right of the crowne to be his, which in fyne he tooke vppō him. And to make a perfect woork of his crueltie, shortlye thereupon, shamfully caused to be murdered, y ii. yonge children in the Tower of London, and vsurped the crowne ii. yeares, ii. monethes, and ii. dayes.

1484

2

William Thomas Porland. S  
Billesdon. P William Martine,

This yeare grudge encreasinge betwene king Richard the thirde, and hys nere frend y Duke of Buckingham, insonmuch, that for displeasure by the Duke coceaued, the said Duke conspired with diuerse other noble men against him, & entended to bring into the lande, Henry Carle of Richmond as rightfull heir to y crowne. This Henry had fled before into Bytaine fearing the crueltie of Edward the fourth. For which conspiracie the said Duke of Buckingham, with diuerse other weare shortly after take and put

put to death.

Henry Earle of Richmond ayded w<sup>th</sup> h<sup>is</sup> Wyttons, entended to ariue in Wales, but his nauy was so scattered w<sup>th</sup> a contrary wynde, that he was faine to geue backe againe into Wytaine for a tyme. But diuerse noble men detestig h<sup>is</sup> tyrany of Richard, fled into Wytayne and ther alped them with h<sup>is</sup> Earle of Richmound.

Now the time came, that the noble prince Henry Earle of Richmound w<sup>th</sup> a smal compagne of Frenchemē landed at the hauen of Mylborne, whose coming being once knowen, diuerse noble men with their retinew, forsaking Richard, gathered to him in great nomber, so that his strength in short space greatly encreased. And at a village nere Leicester called Bosworth, he met with his enemies, where betwene them was fought ten a sharpe battell, and in the end kynge Richard with diuerse other. was slayne, and Henry obtayned a noble victorie. After which conquest he was proclaymed kinge of England.



Henry h<sup>is</sup> seventh of that name, sonne vnto h<sup>is</sup> Earle of Richmond, begane his reigne ouer the Realme of England y<sup>er</sup>. 22. of August 1485.

This first yere of his raigne chaūced vnto England a merueilous plague called h<sup>is</sup> sweatig sickenes, which by rea-

son

son

1485



## Henry the seven th

son the people were not acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the order & diet therof, greate numbers of people perished.

1486

1

Hugh Wyce. ¶ Ihon Late.  
Goldsmith. ¶ Ihon Sway. S

This yeaere Kinge Henry of Englād, tooke to wife Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Kinge Edward the iii. by which meanes, the two famylies of Lancastre and Bozke, were vnited in one. Also at this time, there was a rebellion in the North, stirred by Fraunces Louell, and Humffrey Stafford, but the same was shortly quyeted, by the pollicy of h<sup>e</sup> Duke of Bedford.

1487

2

Sy<sup>r</sup> Henry Col. ¶ Ihon Perciuall.  
let Mercer. ¶ Hugh Clopton. S

This yeaere Queene Elizabeth, was deliuered of a goodly sonne, called prince Arthur.

1488

3

William ¶ Ihon Fenkill.  
Bozke. ¶ William Kempngtō. S

This yeaere was the Queene Crow-  
ned at westminster.

1489

4

Robert ¶ William Izaak.  
Late. ¶ Rauffe Lynley. S

This yeaere was a Tar set, for h<sup>e</sup> re-  
leeve of h<sup>e</sup> king, which was h<sup>e</sup> tenth penny  
of euery mannes goodes, the gatheringe  
whereof was troublesome, for some  
thought it mete, h<sup>e</sup> taxes shoulde be gra-  
ted by the consent of the Commons as-  
sembled in Parliament, and not by the  
mynde

mynde, and procurement of Commis-  
sioners: and others, weare of an other opi-  
nion, which caused trouble in the sessinge  
thereof.

William White William Capell.  
Thon Brooke.

349  
5

This yeare happened a great busines  
in England, by meane of a Priest called  
Richard Simon, which taking with him  
a yonge childe called Lambert, fled into  
Ireland, and sayned to the nobles of that  
Countrey, that he had brought w hym  
the yonge sonne of the Duke of Clarence  
Nephew of Kinge Edward the fourth,  
& lawfull heire, to the Crowne of Eng-  
land, where with, the Irishmen beinge  
moued, alped with the, Margaret y sister  
of y sayed Edward, & diuerse noble men  
of England, which gathering to them  
a great power of Irishmen, Englishme,  
& Germaines, entered y land, & at a place  
called Stoke, did ther mete, w King He-  
ry, & his host, & ther was fought a strong,  
& fierce battaile, in y which was slaine, y  
Carle of Lincolne, Fraunces Louell,  
Thomas Broughton, Thomas Gerard-  
dine of Ireland, and Martine Swarte a  
Germaine, which weare the chiefe cap-  
taines of y Rebelles. Richard y Priest, &  
Lambert y countersett Kinge, weare take  
in the feilde.

Thomas Hyll Henry Cot.  
Robert Kenell.

1492  
6

This yeare y tax of the tenth penny of  
P. liii. every

## Henry the seventh.

euery mannes landes & goodes was seised, at the which the commons grudged against y<sup>e</sup> commissioners and slewe the Earle of Northumberlande. But when y<sup>e</sup> kinge had knowledge therof, he caused inquisition to be made, and their was condemned and executed for that faute one Chamberleyn their capitain & diuerse other at Poerke.

1492

7

Hugh Clop Thomas Wood.  
ton Mercer. William Browne. S

This yeare the king of Scottes was slayne in battaylle by the nobles of hys realme, & James his soune was apoynted king in his place.

1493

8

William Mar: William Purchase  
tyn Skinner. William Welbeck S

This yeare the kinge entered into Fraunce with a great armey to ayde the Brytons against the Frenchking. But the French king entreated peace, which was concluded on this condicio y<sup>e</sup> he should pay to king Henry the seventh toward his charges in the warre a great some of money, & perly after as a certain tribute 25000. crownes. After y<sup>e</sup> which agreement the king returned againe into England where he was Joyfully receaued of the Citizens of London.

1494

9

Raufe Austrey Robert Fabian.  
Fishmonger. Iohn Wingar. S

This yeare y<sup>e</sup> Mercers seruants as chiefe being accompanied w<sup>th</sup> many other yonge men



Henry the ſeuenth. Fo. 117

men made a ryot vppon the Eſterlings  
who afterwarde were ſoze puniſhed.

Richard Chalwꝝ Nicholas Alwin  
ry Salter. John warren.

1495

10

This yeare white herynge beyng  
good, were ſoulde ſoz. iiii. s. iiii. d. the bar  
rell.

And this yeare aryued in Kent a  
newefounde Idole called Perken war-  
becke, who ſayned hym ſelfe to be Ry-  
charde Duke of Yorke, which was king  
Edward the fourth his ſonne, who was  
much ayded, aduanced and ſet forth by  
the Duches of Borgoyne, who was king  
Edwardes ſiſter. But he was forthwith  
druen backe by the vpland men wyth  
loſſe of viuerſe of his men.

This yeare came throughe London  
Henry Duke of Yorke, whyche was a  
goodly chylde of .iiii. yeares of age ry-  
byng vpon a goodly Courſer, whyche  
Henry was afterwarde king by h name  
of king Henry the eyght.

Henry Col. Thom Kenelworth  
let. Mercer Henry Sommer.

1496

11

This yeare was a greate trauayle  
about ſentercourse betwene England  
and Flaunders.

John Tate John Shaa  
Mercer Richard Haddon.

1497

12

This yeare by the meanes of Per-  
ken Warbecke, who was nowe fledde  
into

## Henry the seventh.

into Scotlande, the Scottes brake into the north partes of England & did much harne bypon the borders.

1498

13

William Bartholomew Reade  
Purchase & Thomas Windought.

While King Henry made preparacion for warre into Scotland by meanes of a payment that was graunted to h<sup>e</sup> Kinge by acte of Parliament, a newe commocion was arered by the commons of Coznewalle, whiche beinge vnder the leading of the Lorde Audeley came to to Blackheath beside London, where h<sup>e</sup> Kyng with a greate power met wythe them and discomfited them, and tooke the Lorde Audeley, and other their Captaines, which shortly after were hanged, drawen, and quartered.

And shortly after the Kyng sent an army into Scotland. vnder the gouernment of the Earle of Surrey, and the Lorde Peuell, which made sharp warre bypon the Scottes.

This tyme a marriage was concluded betwene Prince Arthure, and Lady Katherine the Kinges Doughter of Spaine.

And thys yeare Perken Warbecke landed againe in Coznewal, and assauted the Citie of Exeter, and other places, but fynally he fled and tooke Sanctuarie at Beudley, and was after pardoned of his lyfe.

And this yeare was a peace concluded

# Henry the ſeuenth. Fo. 118

cluded betwene the Princes of Scotland  
and Englāde, during their lyues.

And in the ende of this yeare Per-  
ken Warbecke was brought vnto y<sup>e</sup> Co-  
wer of London as prifoner.

Sy<sup>r</sup> John Perciuall. Thomas Bradburey  
Stephen Jeninges.

1499

14

This yeare at the charges of May-  
ter John Late Alderman, was y<sup>e</sup> church  
of Saint Anthonies ſouēded, and annex-  
ed vnto y<sup>e</sup> Colledge of Windſore, wher-  
in was erected one notable & free ſcoole  
to the furtheraunce of learninge, and a  
number of pooze people by the name of  
Almesmen, whiche weare pooze, aged, &  
decayed house holders releaued, to the  
greate commendacion of that worthy  
man, who ſo lyued in worſhippe, that  
his death by his worthy doings maketh  
him ſtill alpyue, ſo<sup>r</sup> he was not ſorgetful  
to be wtiſie the good ſtate of this Citie,  
in which by welth he had taſted of gods  
blessing. O ye Aldermen of London, re-  
member your ſelues and followe y<sup>e</sup> good  
Examples of your auncient and worthy  
fathers, and ſuffer not your ſelues to dye  
ſo infamously as a nōber of you of late  
yeares haue done, that you nowe ly-  
uing, are more deteſted, then though ye  
were dead, becauſe there is ſmal hope ge-  
uē by you, y<sup>e</sup> ye are frēdes to your worthy  
& moſt hono<sup>r</sup>able & louynge Poſſe, the  
Citye



## Henry the seventh.

citie of London.

1500

15

Nicholas James Willforde  
Alewyn. & Richarde Bzond

This yeare was a yong strypling  
of thage of .xx. yeares executed at saynct  
Thomas of wateringes, whiche by the  
enticemēt of a Wōke named Patricius,  
called him selfe Edward Earle of war-  
wick, & sonne of George Duke of Cla-  
rence.

And at this tyme also was Perken  
Warbeck put to deathe, who also open-  
ly confessed him selfe that he was bozne  
in Flaunders, in a towncalled Tournay,  
and was yfōne of one named John Os-  
beck, & that he was moued & compelled  
by diuerse, to take vppō him y name of  
Richarde Duke of Yorke: for y whiche  
he was right sozie, & so at y Gallowse at  
Tyborne made an end of hys lyfe. And  
because Edward Plantagenet Earle  
of warwick, which had been prisoner in  
the Tower from the beginning of thys  
kinges reigne, did consent to the breakig  
of prison with Perken warbeck, there-  
fore he also was executed and put to  
death the same tyme.

1501

16

Williā John Hawes  
Benington & Williā Stede

Thys yeare there was a greate  
pestylence in the Citye of London, by  
reason

reason wherof the king and the Queene sailed to Calice, and there mette with the Duke of Burgoyne.

And at this tyme sye Edmo nd de la Pole Duke of Suffolk departed secretly out of this lande, by meane of whome was lykely to haue been a newe Insurrection.

This yeare p rince Arthure married Katherine the kinges doughter of Spain

And this yeare also the kinge assured his doughter Margaret to James the king of Scottes.

John M Laurence Aylmer S  
Sha M Henry Bede

1502

17

This yeare dyed the noble and forward p rince, p rince Arthure.

Bartholomewe M Henry Kebell S  
Bede. goldsmith M Nichol Pynes

1503

18

This yeare that good Lady Quene Elizabeth beyng in trauaile of chylde wythin the tower of London deceased.

This yeare the Taylours of London procured of the kinge a graunt to be called marchant tailours.

Sye Will Ca M Christofer Haue. S  
pell. Draper. M Robert Wattes.

1504

19

This yeare was muche hurt done wythyn the Citie of London by chaunce of fier.

This

## Henry the seventh.

This yeare was deuised a netwe  
copie of grotes, and halfe grotes, and  
willynges wyth halfe faces.

1505 John Wines Roger Acheley  
20 ger. Grocer. M Willia Bzowne S

This yeare the liberties of the cite  
of London were againe confirmed, for  
the whiche Citizens gaue vnto h king  
v. M. markes, whereof one thousande  
was payed in hand, and the other in. iiii  
yeares next after.

1506 Thomas Richarde Shoze  
21 Benesworth. M Robert Croue S

This yeare Edward de la Pole,  
was taken and commytted as prisoner  
to the Tower of London.

1507 Syr Richard Will Copiger  
22 Haddon. knight. M Thom Johnso S

This yeare was greate hurte done  
by fyre in the cite of Rozwiche.

1508 Will Bzowne. Willia Butler  
23 Mercer. M John Kerby. S

This yeare Syr William Capell  
was put in lute by the kynge for cer  
teyne thynges by hym done in the tyme  
of hys Mayraltie.

1509 Stephen Thomas Crnelwe  
24 Ceninges M Richarde Smith. S

This yeare dyed this moste noble  
and



and famous Prince King Henry the seventh, and left behind him, the renowned and most famous Prince King Henry the eyght, beinge then of thage of. xliii. yeares.

This noble Prince Kinge Henry the seventh, was of Merueylons wisdō and pollycey, and of great Justice, temperaunce and grauitie, he so behaued himselfe in the tyme of his reygne, that notwithstanding his maney and greates troubles, he kepte his realme in ryghte good order and pollycey, and therefore was greatly esteemed, and reuerenced of foreigne Princes.



Henry the eyght sonne of Henry the seventh, began this most triumphant reygne ouer Englande, the xlii. day of Aprill in the yeare of our Lorde. 1509.

At this time the knowledge of good letters, whiche befoze had muche perished by reason of continuall warres, did now agayne flourish, and towarde the encrease thereof, Margaret the Kinges graud Mother builded. ii. Colledges in Cambridge. And in like maner, William Bishop of Lincolne, & Richard Bishop of Winchester builded other. ii. colledges in Orford, of y which, y one is called Basile nose, & y other Corp<sup>s</sup> christi colledge.

## Henry the eyght.

colledge.

This yere Kyng Henry married the Lady Katherin, late wyfe to his brother Arthure, hauynge a dispensacion of Leothen Bisshoppe of Rome, but not without great murmuring of Cardinales, & dyuers learned men of other Realmes.

1509

1

Thomas Bradbury. Mercer.

George Monox John Doker.

In the laste yere of Kyng Henry the. vii. the sayde Kyng graunted hys especiall commissyon vnto Syr Rycharde Empson knyght, and Edmonde Dudgeley Esquyre, who were .ii. of his graue Counsaylours: that they shoulde especially inquire of thoffendours of peynall lawes, whyche they diligently persecuted. But the malycie of the people was so encreased agaynste them, for theire endeuour and seruyce in the sayde commissyon, that so soone as the sayde Prince, Kyng Henry the. vii. was deade, and this Kyng came to hys royall estate, the people were so offended wythe theyre doynges and auctorite, that to pacifye the raimour, they were executed and put to deathe.

Also at this tyme that most famousse Clerke, and vertuose man, called Maister doctoz Collet Deane of Poules, dyd  
errote

## Henry the eight. Fo. 121

erecte and builde a free schole in Pauls Churchyarde in London, and stablished therof a goodly foundation, referring the ouersight of the said foundation to be obserued and kept by the worship and wisdom of the maister, & wardenes of the company of the Mercers by succession for ever. This man was a greate preacher & did muche reproue and rebuke the slothfulnes, and negligence of the clergie in those dayes.

Henry M. John Millborne.  
Reble. M. John Kest.

S. 1510  
2

This yeare Henry, the first sonne of kynge Henry the eyght was borne on new yeares daye, for ioye whereof were kept greate iustes. But on Saint Mathewes day following the childe died.

Roger Ache: Nicholas Shelton.  
ley, draper. M. Thomas Dorsine.

S. 1511  
3

This yeare h kyng sent h Lord Darsey with a goodly company of men into Spaine to aide h king his father in lawe against h Moores, but before he arriued, a peace was concluded betwene the, and so he retourned home agayne.

And this time Syr Edmond Halward, and Lord Thomas Hayward tooke Andrew Barton, and 150. Scottes with ii. great shippes. The whiche shippes the king of Scottes required to haue againe according to a league. But it was answered that the matter pertayned nothing

A. i.



## Henry the eight.

thyng to the league, Because that Andrew Barton, was a Pyrate, & a robber on the Seas.

This yeare was graunted to the king ii. fiftenes & ii. dismes of the clergie.

1512

4

William Copinger. Robert Holdernes. & Richard Haddo knight.

This yeare h Lord Marques Dorset, with diuers other Lords & knights, was sent by h kyng into Spaine with an army of 13000. men, who a good parte of somer did much harme in Guian, by spoliing h countrey. But in the winter time he retourned by meanes of a flux, which chaunced among his men.

At this tyme kyng Henry sent forth a Pauey of xrb. Shyppes, among h whiche one called h Regent, was a shippe royal. And at this tyme, by to muche hardynes Syr Edward Haward was slaine in Britayne, after whome Syr Thomas Haward hys brother, was made Admirall by the kyng.

Also at this time h Paueys of Engliſh & Fraunce, meeting at Byptaine Baye fought a cruell battell, in h whiche the regent of England, & Carick of Fraunce weare burned, by reason they weare so crapeled to gether h they could not part, & all their capitaines & men, were drowned: The englishe Capitaine was Syr Thomas Kneuet, who had with hym 700. men, and in h French Caricke was Syr

Henry the eight. Fo. 122.

Sy: Biers Morgayne with 900. men.

Now was a Parliament holden, where in it was determined that the kyng him selfe would personally invade y<sup>e</sup> realme of Fraunce, whiche the yere followyng he accomplished.

Willia Bzow. John Dalwes.  
merc. D. John Bzuge.

S.  $\frac{1513}{5}$

This yere the valyant pryncce kyng Henry y<sup>e</sup> viii. beyng confederate with y<sup>e</sup> Emperour, and the king of Spaine, passed with a greate power into Fraunce, where hauing in wages vnder his banner y<sup>e</sup> Emperour Maximilia, and al y<sup>e</sup> nobilitie of Brabant, Flaunders, & Holland, he discomfited and abashed the hole power of Fraunce, & conquered Towaine, & the greate citie of Torny, whiche is said to haue in it as many Towers, as there be dayes in the yere. And in this citie the kyng builded a goodly castell or Tower with exceeding costes & charges, & kepte ther a garison certain yeres after.

In this meane tyme y<sup>e</sup> king of Scotts, notwithstanding that he was swozne on the Sacramēt to kepe peace, perced England with a mightie army: But by the good diligence of the Queene, and y<sup>e</sup> pollicie and manhoode of the Earle of Surrey, the kynges lieutenant, the Scottish kyng was slaine, with xi. of his Charles, and the Scottes discomfited.

D. ii.

And

## Henry the eight.

And also this tyme Syr John Wallope knight, brēt a great many of Townes in Normandie.

1514

6

George Monor, James Warford. S.  
Dzaper. M. John Mondey.

This yeare a peace was concluded betwene England and Fraunce, & Helwes the Frenchekyng had in mariage lady mary the kyngs sister, and shortly after the Frenchekyng died, wherfoze kyng Henry sent againe for his sister, by the Duke of Suffoike and other.

And this yeare was Richard Hunne founde hanged in the lowlers Tower.

1515

7

Syr William Henry Worley. S.  
Butler, grocer. M. Richard Gray.

This yere the lady Mary daughter of king Henry the viii. was borne at Crenewich.

And thys yeare the lady Mary sister vnto the kyng, who befoze was married to the Frenchekyng, was nowe retourned into England, and married to Charles Duke of Suffolke.

Margaret queene of Scottes king Heryes eldest sister, fled into England & lay at Harbottell, where she was deliuered of a childe called Margaret. And after she came to London, & taried in England a whole yeare befoze she retourned.

1516

8

John Kest, Thomas Hemor. S.  
grocer. M. Richard Thursone.

This yeare was so greate a frost & of such continuance whiche as some wyte was vi. weekes, that mē passed in great number



*Henry the eight. Fo. 123.*

nöber with hozses & cartes ouer þe Thame  
mise betwene Lambeth & Westminster.

Also this yeare in þe cite of London on  
Maye euen, was an insurrection of pzen  
tises, and yong persones agaynst straun  
gers, of which diuerse were put to execu  
cion, & the residue beyng in nöber aboue  
v. hundred persones, came frō þe Tower  
of London, led in ropes xl. in a company  
with halters aboute their neckes, vnto  
Westminster hall, where the kynge in  
proper person sat in iudgemēt, but by þe  
mediacion of the most vertuous & graci  
ous queene Katherine, he graūted there  
his generall pardone vnto them, vpon þe  
which, the pzysoners made such ioye and  
cry, with flingyng vp of their halters, as  
was to the great admiracion of þe behol  
ders, who together with one voice made  
such crye sayng (God saue þe kyng) and þe  
same so often repeted, and dured so long  
tyme, that it was as playnly harde at  
charyng crosse, as it was euidently spokē  
in Westminster hall.

Sy2 Thomas Cr. Thomas Baldry.  
mew, goldsmith. M Richard Simon. S.

1517

9

This yeare lady Margaret, queene  
of Scottes, and sister vnto kynge Henry  
the viii. retourned agayne into Scotlāde  
to the kyng her husband. And this yeare  
was a great sicknes, specially in Londo  
(commonly called the swetinge sicknes)  
and also thzough Englande a generall

D. iii.

famine

## Henry the eight.

famine and pestilence.

And by reaso of this great sickenes, the terme was remoued to Oxford, but shortly after was agayne adiourned to Westminster.

This yeare was Thomas Wolsey, the sonne of a Butcher, but after made Cardinall, & was of great estimacio with the king, & had in maner the whole gouernement of the realme. And it was he y dyd first put in the kynges hed, that his matrimoney with Quene Katherine being his brothers wife, was damnable and agaynst the expresse wordes and commaundement of all mightye God. Wherefore y king wrote vnto y Bishop of Rome, & then was sent into England Cardinall Campegius, who by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, was here receued with priests, in their robes, with singing and crosses, y it was incruelous to beholde.

This yeare the Admirall of Fraunce, as an Ambassadoz, companied with many gentelmen came into Englande, & after muche entreaty the citie of Torney, was deliuered againe to the French king, for the whiche he should paye to the kyng 60000. crownes, and for the castel y the kyng had buylded 400000. and 32000. poundes, which the citie ought to pay for their liberties and fraunchises. And ther vpon followed a conclusion of peace betwene the kynges of Fraunce, Englad, and Castile during their lyues.

And

Henry the eight. Fo. 124

And at this time Luther begā to shewe hymselfe, and wrote against the Bishop of Romes pardones.

Thomas Myrfin, John Alyn.

Skinner. M. James Spencer.

S 1518

10

This yeare Martin Luther, who some time had bene an Augustine fryer, by the ayde & suppoztacion of Frederike Duke of Saroney, one of y<sup>e</sup> Electors of y<sup>e</sup> Emperour, preached openly agayne the vsurped power of the Byshop of Rome, and preuailed muche in Germany.

This tyme also was Phillip Melancton, & Pomerane, who were great furtherers & aiders vnto Luther. But y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Rome left not, but cited & summoned Luther to Rome, but y<sup>e</sup> matter was taken vp by the meanes of the Duke of Saroney.

Sy: James Par: John Wilkinson. S  
ford, mercer. M. Nicholas Partidge.

1519

11

This yeare was great trouble in Ire-  
lād, wherfore y<sup>e</sup> king discharged y<sup>e</sup> Earle  
of Kildare, who then was deputed there  
and appoynted the Earle of Surrey in  
his place, who brought the Earle of Des-  
mount, and other vnto good order and  
consozmitie.

Sy: John Bruge, John Skennington.  
draper. M. John Kembe. S.

1520

12

At this time it so happened that kyng  
Henry, with his wife Queene Katherine  
beyng at Cauntozburpe and purposed to  
D. iiii. haue



## Henry the eight.

haue sayled vnto Caleys to haue met w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> French king, did sodeinly here of y<sup>e</sup> landing of y<sup>e</sup> Emperour Charles at Douer, where y<sup>e</sup> king met him, & accompanied him to Cauntorburie, where after the Emperour had saluted his Aunte, he tooke shipping into Flaunders.

And sone after kyng Hery passed ouer to Caleis, & met with Frauces y<sup>e</sup> Frêche kyng at y<sup>e</sup> câp betwene Arde, & Guines, where was great triumphes and many goodly sightes, in so sūptuous maner, as the lyke hath not bene sene. And immediately after he met w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Emperour with whō he wēt to Grauelin, & y<sup>e</sup> Emperour retourned with him to Caleis, where he had great cheere & feastyng. After which tyme they departed, and kyng Henry retourned into the realme.

1521

13

Sy<sup>r</sup> John Hyl<sup>l</sup> John Bzptan. S.  
borne, draper. Thomas Margitor.

At this tyme king Henry y<sup>e</sup> viii. wrote a booke agaynst Luther, & therfore the Bishop of Rome, named him defendoz of y<sup>e</sup> faith. To which booke Luther aunswere sharply, not sparing the aucthoritie, nor maiestie of a kyng.

This yere by y<sup>e</sup> malice of Cardenall Wolsey, y<sup>e</sup> noble prince y<sup>e</sup> Duke of Buckinghā, was araigned & cōdēpned of high treason, & was beheaded at Towerhill.

And this yere Cardynall Wolsey, wēt ouer to entreate a peace betwene y<sup>e</sup> Emperour & y<sup>e</sup> Frêch king, where he remained  
long

Henry the eyght. Fo. 125.

156, but he brought nothing to passe.

By: John Monday. Col. P John Rudstone. S 1522  
John Champneis S 14

This yeare it was agreed that the Emperour Charles should land in England, and so passe through the realme into Spayne. And to receaue him, Cardinall Wolsey was sent to Douer, who ryding through London, was accompanied with ii. Carles. xxxvi. knightes, an hundred gentlemen. viii. Bishops, x. Abbots, xxx. chaplines, all in veluet and satin, & vii. C. yeomen in red cotes with y Cardinales hatte embrodzed vpon the.

And shortly after the Emperour landed at Douer, and so came to London, where he was honourably receaued by the Mayor, Aldermen, and commons of the Citie, the king himselte accompanying him. From thence he went to Windsor and sate in the Stalle of the Garter. And at this time was talke betwene the Emperour and king Henry for the marriage of Lady Marye the kinges daughter, being about the age of. vii. yeres.

After great feastes, Iustes, and honorable entertaynement, he departed to Southampton, and sayled from thence into Spayne.

By: Thomas Baldrey, P Michaell English. S 1523  
Pichol Fenninges S 15

At this time king Henry of England by his letters cōplayneth vnto the princes

## Henry the eyght.

ces of Germany of Luther, who hadde written against him to sharpely, and desireth them that he might not be suffered to translate the new Testament into the mother tong.

Also thys yere the Earle of Surrey was sent into Scotland with a great army, who byēt. xxxvii. villages and harried the countrey from the East marches to the west, and ouerthrewe dyuers holdes and Castels.



And in lyke maner the Duke of Suffolke this yere being accompanied with many Lordes and knightes, & an army of. 10000. men, was sent into Fraunce, who passyng the water of Somme without battayle, tooke diuers townes & Castelles, and destroyed the countrey befoze him. And in the moneth of December, he returned agayne into England.

This yere Christierne king of Denmarke, being driven out of hys owne realm for his tyranny and crueltie, fledde into England, where he was honourably receaved and entertayned.

This yere was the towne and Isle of the Rhodes recovered by the Turkes from the Christians.

1524

16

By Willia<sup>m</sup> Bayle drap.  Rauffe Dodmer.   
William Roche

This yere the Lord of Camphier, and other came in Ambassade from the Emperour vnto the king.

Also



Henry the eyght. Fo. 126

Also at the same tyme came in Ambassade oute of Scotland, the Bishop of Dunkell and others.

And in like maner there came a legate from the Bishop of Rome, to entreate a peace betwene Fraunce & England. And at this time Syr Raufe a Fanwike, Leonard Musgraue, & Basterd Heron, were slayne in Scotland by to much hardines in pursewing their enemies, at whiche time. iiii. C. Scottes were taken prisoners by the Englishmen.

And thys yere Clement Bishop of Rome sendeth vnto the king in tokē of great loue, the golden Rose that he vseth euery yere to consecrate before Easter.

This yere the French king was taken prisoner by the peroz at y siege of Nauia.

This yere Cardinall Wolsey gaue a light to y ouerthwowe of all y Abbeyes in England. For he procured fro y Bishop of Rome a licēce to suppress certain Abbeyes, to thintent to erecte. ii. Colleges, one at Orford, another at Ipswige, & to endow thē with landes, which Colleges he began so sumptuously, that it was not like they would come to good ende.

And this present yere the king going on hawking was in presēt peril of death by leaping ouer a dyche to followe hys hawke, if one of his fotemē had not been merueilous diligent to helpe him.

Syr John  
Alein mercer

John Caulton  
Christopher Askew

1525  
This 17

## Henry the eyght.

This yere the coyne of England were enhaunced.

This yere in Germany was great controuersye for religion, and much blood shedde.

At this tyme Luther by the counsell of dyuers, wrote vnto king Henry the. viii. submitting himselfe, and being hartely soye that he had written so sharply against the king. But when the kyng in his aunswere blamed Luther much, and noted him of lightnes and inconstancy: Luther then repented him of his submission, and wrote agayne that he was deceaued when he thought to fynde John Baptist in the courtes of princes, and among them that are clothed in purple.

1526  
18

Sy: Thomas Stephen Percocke. S  
Seymour. Nichol Lambart.

Thys yere by reason of a tare, which was sette vpon the people of England by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, and commissioners appoynted to leue the same, and among other in the partes of Suffolke and Norffolke, the Duke of Norffolke was chiefe, the people rose against the Duke, & other commissioners to the number of. 4000. persones, which was appeased by the wisdom of the Duke.

And at thys tyme there was a truce taken betwene England, Fraunce and Scotland for a tyme.

And

And this yere Doctoꝝ Barnes, a fryer Augustine, bare a saggat befoze Cardinall Wolsey, in Pawles churche, soz opinions touching Luthers doctrine.

And in thys yere there was in London a great pestilence.

Hyꝝ James Spen cer Gintner. John Hardy. Willia Holleys S  $\frac{1527}{19}$

About this time beganne the pestilent secte of the Anabaptistes, whiche caused great styꝛe in Germany. And this yere in a town of Heluectia, called Sangalle, one of that sect in the pꝛesence of hys father and mother killed his owne bzother and cutte of his head, saying that he was moued by the spꝛite of God so to do. But shortly after, by the magistrates of the Citie, he was put to like death hymselfe soz his wicked acte.

Cardinall Wolsey wēt with a great pompe into Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwene king Henry of England, and the French king, which bothe, by the Cardinales meanes sent their defiance to the Emperour, and a strong army into Italy, to deliuer the Bishop of Rome, and to dꝛyue the Emperours power out of that countrey. And soz the conclusion of the sayde league, the great Maister of Fraunce came to London wꝝ great tryumphe.

Now king Henry by his Ambassadors required of the Emperour, 300000. crownes that



## Henry the eyght.

that was lent hym, and. 50000. crownes because he refused the mariage of hys daughter Mary, whō he had couenaūted to take. Also. 300000. crownes for. iii. yerres pencion that the Emperour couenaūted to pay. These things when the emperor denyed, he proclaimed warre against him, whiche thyng was thought to bee done by meanes of Cardinall Wolsey, & the Bishop of Rome.

1528

20

Syr John Kude     Kaufe Warren. S  
Stone Draper.     John Long.

This yere coone was very deare in England, & had been much moze dearer had it not been by the prouision of the merchantes of the Styliard.

This yere the sweating sickenes raged in many partes of y realme of England, but specially in London.

1529

21

Syr Kaufe     Michael Dormer. S  
Dormer     Walter Champian

After the death of prince Arthure, who married Katherine the King of Spaynes daughter, king Henry the seventh desirous to continue the frendship with the Spaniardes, by the lycence of Julius the second Bishop of Rome, concluded a mariage betwene the same Katherine and his second sonne Henry, which was this king Henry the eyght. Who after his fathers death, by the aduyce of his counsell, tooke her to wyfe. And nowe a little  
bef 02e

before thys tyme feeling scruple of con-  
 science, for that he had maryed hys bro-  
 thers wife, did forbear her carnall com-  
 pany a good season. But most men iudge  
 that this doute came fyrst of Cardinall  
 Wolsey who was displeased with h<sup>e</sup> Em-  
 perour her nephew: howsoever it was,  
 This yere by the procurement of h<sup>e</sup> king  
 ii. Cardinales did sit of h<sup>e</sup> matter at the  
 Blacke Friers: The one was Cardinal  
 Campeius, whom the Bishop of Rome  
 had set hether for that purpose, and tho-  
 ther was Cardinall Wolsey, which per-  
 sons a long tyme protracted the matter.  
 And in thend of July, h<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Rome  
 who then began to feare the successe of  
 h<sup>e</sup> Emperour Charles the Queenes ne-  
 phew in his warre, & therfore was lothe  
 to dysplease him by iudgeing h<sup>e</sup> mariage  
 not good, set for Campeius home to Rome  
 reseruing the cōtrouersy of h<sup>e</sup> mariage to  
 his owne iudgemēt. At which delay of h<sup>e</sup>  
 matter, h<sup>e</sup> king was sore displeased. And  
 to haue farther tryall in h<sup>e</sup> matter, h<sup>e</sup> king  
 sent h<sup>e</sup> cōtrouersy almost into all h<sup>e</sup> Uni-  
 uersities in chrystendome. In the meane  
 time Cardinall Wolsey perceaued that  
 the king did cast singuler fauour to Lady  
 Anne Bullein, whom he supposed to fa-  
 uour Luthers doctrine, wherefore he  
 wrote to h<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Rome, h<sup>e</sup> he should  
 not in any wyse allow the diuorcement.  
 Whiche thynge, when the king vnder-  
 stood by hys Ambassadour, that laye  
 at

## Henry the eyght.

at Rome, he conceaued suche displeasure agaynst the Cardinall, as he neuer after fauoured him, and therfoze was shortlye deposed from the Chauncelourshyp of England, so that he had yet remayning ii. Bishoprikes, Winchester & Worke.

This yere Willia Lindale first translated þe new Testament into English.

This yere a peace was concluded betwene the king of England, the Emperour, and the French king.

Also this yere was a parliament holden at Westminster, wherin a reformation was taken for dyuers enormities vsed of the spiritualtie, as probates of testaments, Portuaries, Pluralities of Benefices, Non residents, bying, selling, and taking of benefices by spirituall persones &c. And in thys parliament was remitted and forgeuen a lode of money that the king had borrowed of his commons.

1530

22

Syr Thom War-  
gitoz Salter.

Willia Daūcey.  
John Clapping

At this time the king comanded the Bishops to call in Lindalles translatiō of the new Testamēt, & that they shoulde set forth another moze profitable for the people. And at thys tyme the Bishop of London caused a great mayny of Lyncdales Testaments to be burned in Paulles church yarde.

Now the king vpon occasion of delay  
that



that the Bishoppe of Rome made in the  
 cōtrouersie of his deuozcemēt, & through  
 displeasure of such reportes as he harde  
 were made of him by the Cardinall to  
 the Courte of Rome, and thirdly pzicked  
 also forward by some coucellours to fol-  
 low therample of the Germanyes, en-  
 tered into such a searching of þ Bishoppe  
 of Romes power & auctoritie, in foreyne  
 realmes, that a proclamaciō was made,  
 forbidding all þ kinges subiectes to pur-  
 chase any manner of thing frō þ Courts  
 of Rome, contrary to his Jurisdiction &  
 prerogative royall, or to vse any such as  
 had bene purchased a yere before. Some  
 thinke this proclamacion was, because  
 Cardinall Wolsey had pzocured a Bull  
 to curle þ king, if he did not restore him  
 to his dignities, and suffer him to correct  
 the spiritualtie. And at that time also þ  
 Cardinall was cast, and conuict in *Premunire*  
 for vsurpinge suche auctorite in  
 things as he did in his power legatiue,  
 wherfore shortly after he was arested by  
 þ Earle of Northumberland at Calood,  
 & dyed at Leicester. by þ way as he should  
 haue bene brought vp to þ Tower of Lo-  
 don. The whole Clergie of Englād, be-  
 ing adiudged by þ kinges lerned coun-  
 cell, to be in the *Premunire* for mainteining  
 þ power legantive of þ Cardinall, weare  
 called by procelle into þ Kinges bench to  
 answer. wherfore in their cōuocation  
 they cōcluded a Submissiō, wherin they  
 R. i. called

## Henry the eight.

called y<sup>e</sup> king, supreme hed of y<sup>e</sup> Church of England, & were contented to geue y<sup>e</sup> Kinge. 100000. poundes to pardon them their offences touchinge the *premunire*, by acte of Parliament.

1531

23

This ycare was a man boyled in Smythfeld in London for popsoning.

Sy<sup>r</sup> Nicholas La<sup>z</sup> Richard Gressā  
bart Grocer. Edward Althā

For somuch as Merchaūt Strāgers. bringing their wares into y<sup>e</sup> Kealme of Englād, did receaue redy money for thē, & euer deliuered y<sup>e</sup> same money to other Merchaūtes, by erchāge, not employing it vpon y<sup>e</sup> cōmodities of y<sup>e</sup> Kealme: a proclamaciō was made, y<sup>e</sup> no parson shoulde make any erchange, contrary to y<sup>e</sup> meaning of a statute made in y<sup>e</sup> tyme of King Richard y<sup>e</sup> second. By reaso<sup>n</sup> wherof, Clothes, & other cōmodities of this Kealme, shortly after were well soulede.

1532

24

Sy<sup>r</sup> Stephen Richard Keynolde  
Pecock Bab. Richard Pinchon.

Now because the king vnderstode, y<sup>e</sup> the Frenche King appointed to mete w<sup>th</sup> the Bishope of Rome, at Marsil<sup>y</sup>; he desired befoze to speake with the Frenche King, thinking, that he might perswade the Bishop to some conformitie in hys controuersie of diuozcemēt, and therfoze at this time, he wēt ouer y<sup>e</sup> Sea, to mete with y<sup>e</sup> French king, w<sup>th</sup> whome he went to Boleyn, and the French Kinge came againe with hym to Calyce, and theare eache toke leaue of other. This

Henry the eight. Fo. 130

This yeare the othe that the Clergie were wot to make to y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Rome, was made boide by statute, & a new othe confirmed, wherein they confessed the Kinge to be Supreme head.

At this tyme sy<sup>e</sup> Thomas Moore was discharged of the Chauncellourship of England, and the Lord Audeley, had his roome.

This yeare the Lady Anne Boloyn was made Marchionnes of Penbroke.

Thomas Cromwell master of the Jewelhous began to be in great fauour with the king, and was made of y<sup>e</sup> priuy Counsell.

The King of long time, had not kept company with the Lady Katherine, because his mariage was in controuersie. & by diuerse Uniuersities, & learned men it was determined to be against y<sup>e</sup> Lawe of God, wherefore on Saint Erkenwaldes daye, the King priuily did marrye y<sup>e</sup> Lady Anne Boleyn, which on Whitsonday next folowinge, was Crowned Queene at Westm<sup>r</sup>, with all solemnitie.

Then Queene Katherine appealed to Rome, but shortly after, it was enacted by Parliament, y<sup>e</sup> she should no more be called Queene, but Princes Dowager.

Sy<sup>e</sup> Christofer Askew Drap. y<sup>e</sup> Willia<sup>m</sup> Forman. S  
Thomas Kitson. R. ii. This

1533

25



## Henry the eight

This yeare Doctoꝝ Cranmer Arche Bishop of Caunterbury, the Bishope of London, Winchester, Bath, Lincoln, & other by h<sup>e</sup> kinges appointment, went to Donstable, not far from Amptill, where p<sup>r</sup>inces Dowager laye, and there assited her to appeare befoze h<sup>e</sup> Archbisschope in cause of Matrimonie, but she would not in anywise appeare, wherfoze h<sup>e</sup> Archb<sup>i</sup>shop w<sup>th</sup> thassent of all thother there p<sup>r</sup>eset, p<sup>r</sup>onounced her mariage to be boide & deuozced her from the king.

This yeare one Paule the towne Clarke of London, hanged himselfe, who had bene a great enemy against all such, as desired to haue the Gospell in Englishe.

This yeare h<sup>e</sup> Bishope of Rome set out a curse against king Henry and the whole Realme: But this curse h<sup>e</sup> mess<sup>e</sup>nger (belike being afrayd) brought it no farther then to Dunkerke, & ther hanged it vppon a Churche doze, which was taken downe by an English Marchaunt, called William Locke, Mercer.

This yeare Comissioners were sent ouer all England, to take the Oth of all parsones to the acte of succession, against h<sup>e</sup> which, none did gzetly stand, but Doctoꝝ Ihon Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, and sy<sup>2</sup> Thomas More, late lord Chancellour, soꝝ the which, and soꝝ denieng of h<sup>e</sup> Supremacie, they were after cast into h<sup>e</sup> Tower,

This

This yere the Anabaptistes, recovered a great Citie in Germany, called Munstire, wher most diuillishly the vbled the selues, with all cruell maner, to the distrucciō, in manner, of y whole Citie.

This yere on Midsummer day, dyed y Frenche Queene, who married y Duke of Suffolk.

And this yere the vll. day of Septēber betwene iii. and iiij. of the cloke in y afternone, was Queene Anne deliuered at Grenewich of the Lady Elizabeth.

At this tyme an Esquier of Glocestre, who had bene buryed iii. yeres before, whose name was William Tracy, was by one Doctoz Barker, y Bisshope of Woxcesters Chauncellour, taken vp and burned, because he said in his will, y he wolde haue no funeral pompe, at his buriall, nether passed he of any Masse, & that he trusted in God onely, hoping by him to be saued, thzough the merites of Jesu Christ, and by no Saincte. For this acte, he was sent for vp to the King, where, although he excused himselfe by y shoulde Bisshop of Caunterbury, it cost him iii. C. poundes to haue his pardon.

A peace was cōcluded betwene England & Skotland.

At this tyme certayne Monkes and Fryers, and other euill disposed parsons of a diuillish entent, had put in the heddes of many of the kings subiectes, that they had knowledge by reuelaciō from God,

K.iii.

and

## Henry the eight.

and his Sainctes, y he was highlie displeased with King Henry, for y deuorcement from the Lady Katheryne, & surmised among other thinges, that God had reueled to a Monne, named Elizabeth Barton, (whome they called y holy mayde of Kent) that incase y King proceeded to the sayd diuorcc, & married another, he shoulde not bee Kinge of this Realme one Moneth after, & in y reputation of God, not one day, nor houre. This Elizabeth Barton, by faulse dissimulation, had often practised, & shewed to y people, merueillous alteraciōs of her visage, & other partes of her body, as she had bene rapte, or in a traunce, & in such traunces, spake by hypocresy, manye woordes, in rebewking sinne, & reproving new opinions, which she called heresies, and among them, vttered diuerse thinges, to the great reproche of y king, & the Queene, & to the stablishing of Idolatrey, Pylgremage, & faulse worshipping of God, for which noughtines, she was condemned, & put to death, with certaine of her adherentes.

1534

26

Sy2 Thon Nicholas Lewson  
Champneyes & William Denham S

This yeare Wolfe, & his wife, for murdering of ii. straungers in a bote, as they went on y Water, were hanged at the forning tree on this side Westm.

Also this yeare Thon Frith, a yonge man of an excelēt wit, and learning, was byent



bzent in Smithfield, for his opinion, concerning the Sacrament. And with hym was bzent, a simple and vnlearned yong man, who was a Tayloz, and named Andrew.

The Bishhop of Rome, & all his auctoritie, was now vtterly banished out of this Realme of England, and comendement geuen, that he shoulde no more be called Pope, but only Bishhop of Rome. And that the King shoulde be reputed, & taken as Supreme hed of the Church of England, and haue full auctoritie to reforme, and redresse, all errours, heresies, and abuses of the same.

The first frutes & tenthes, of y<sup>e</sup> Spirituall possessions, were graunted to the King, by act of Parliament.

Sy: Ihon A. Bonnfrey & Monmouth  
lyn. Mercer. Ihon Cotes.

1535

72

Sy: Thomas Moore who had bene Chauncelloz of Englad, and Ihon Bishop of Rochester, and iii. Monkes of the Charterhouse were put to death, for denieng y<sup>e</sup> King to be Supreme hed of the Church, and mayntayning the Bishop of Romes Auctoritie. And Fisher Bishop of Rochester, while he was in prison, was by the Bishop of Rome, made Cardinall, because he stode so stoutely in his defence.

Thomas Cromwell, was now made  
R. iiii. 1535

## Henry the eight.

Lorde Cromwell, and bare great role in this Realme, and was in high fauour w<sup>th</sup> the king.

This yeare dyed Lady Katheryne princes Dowager, and is buried at Westerbozow.

William Tyndale which translated the new testamēt into y<sup>e</sup> English tonge, by the crueltie of y<sup>e</sup> Clergie of Loueyne, was bzent besides Bzureselles in Bra-  
bant.

At this tyme were geuē to the king by the consent of the Abbottes, all Reli-  
gious Houses y<sup>e</sup> were of 300. markes by the yeare, and vnder.

1536

18

Dy<sup>r</sup> Raufe war<sup>r</sup> Richard Paget.  
ren Mercer. Willia<sup>m</sup> Bowser.

On May day the Kinge being at a solempne Iustes at Grenewich, did so-  
daynly departe fromthence to Westm<sup>r</sup>, not hauing with him any mo then vi. p<sup>er</sup> sonnes. The next day the Lady Anne Bulleyne Queene was committed to y<sup>e</sup> Tower, where shoztly after she was a-  
raigned, condempned, and beheaded.  
And at the same tyme were taken, the Lorde Rochford brother to the Queene, Hery Porrys, Marke Smeton, Willia<sup>m</sup> Brierton, and Fraunces Westo all of y<sup>e</sup> Kinges priuey Chamber, which also a-  
bout matters touching y<sup>e</sup> Queene, were put to death,

At this tyme the King sent an Am-  
balladour to the protestantes, requiringe  
to

to bee in a league with them, whych  
bppon certeine condicions were graun-  
ted vnto him. But by reason of the so-  
dayne puttinge to death of the Queene,  
the mattter staled.

This yeare dyed the famous clerke  
Crasmus of Rotezodame.

Shortlye after the Kynge maryed  
Lady Jane Seymour, the doughter of  
Sy: John Seymour knyght.

At this tyme there was a commoci-  
on in Lincolnshire, where were assem-  
bled aboue the number of. 20000. men,  
onely for religion because they seepnge  
Abbeys suppressed, Images and Pilgra-  
mages putte awaye, they thought they  
shoulde haue losse all. But when they  
vnderstoode of the Kynges power com-  
myng agaynst them, they cryed for par-  
don, and withdrew themselves euerie  
man to hys owne house. The Capitayne  
of this route named himselfe Capitayne  
Cobler. But it was a Monke named  
Doctor Makerell, whoe withe certeine  
other, were taken and erecuted.

Immediately after began a newe in-  
surreccion in Northe shire, for causes of  
religion as thother dyd, but these were  
incensed through bayne tales and lyes, &  
were spzed abroad by certaine naughtie  
and sediciouse persons, whiche reported  
that al theire siluer chalices, crosses, ie-  
wels and other oznamentes shoulde bee  
take



## Henry the eyght

taken out of theire churches. And that no man shoulde be married, or eat anye daynty meate in his house, but he shoulde pay a trybute for the same to the Kyng. These people were gathered together to the number, of .40000. hauing for theire badges the syue woundes, with the figure of the sacrament, & Iesus witten in the myddest, and they called this theire Deuelish rebellion, A holy Pilgremage, in token that they intended to fighte for the maintenaunce of christian religion.

Against these rebelles the Kyng set the Duke of Norfolke, the Marques of Exeter and other with a greate army, by whome after the daye and place was appointed to fight, sodaynlye in y<sup>e</sup> nyght befoze the battayle shoulde haue bene, y<sup>e</sup> water that was betwene them rose in suche wise, that the .ii. armies coulde not come to gether. By occasion whereof the Capytaines of both parties had communication of peace, and promys was made to the rebelles, that such thinges as they were greued with, shoulde be redressed by the Kyngs aucthoritie, wherewith they beyng appeased, by the prouidence and help of God, departed w<sup>o</sup>ut bloodshed. One named Aske, who was theyze Capytayne, and chiefe of this rebellyon did shortlye after come to London, where he receaued not onelye hys pardon, but also

Henry the eyght. Fo. 134

also had of the Kynges giste, sundrey  
suytes of Apparell giuen hym, but he did  
not longe enioye his prosperitie.

This year was the Ryuer of Tha-  
mes ouer frosen.

Sy2 Richard	¶	John Gressam.	S	1537
Gressam. Merc.	¶	Thomas Lewin		29

Thomas Fitzwaren late Earle of  
Kildare and. v. of his Uncles were han-  
ged, drawen and quartred for Treason.

Nicholas Bulgraue, Thomas  
Gilbie, and other, stirred a newe rebel-  
lion, and beseiged the Citie of Carlyle,  
from whence they were dryuen, and  
maney of them taken and put to deathe.

And thys yeare on Saincte Ed-  
wardes Euen was bozne at Hampton  
courte the verruouse and noble Prince  
Edward. And shortly after, the ver-  
tuous Ladye Jane his mother dyed in  
Childbed, and was buried at Windsor.

Sy2 Thomas Percy, Sy2 Stephen  
Hamelton, Sy2 John Bulmer and hys  
wife, William Lomley, Nicholas Tem-  
pest, and the Abbottes of Ternes, and  
Riuers. Also the Lorde Darsey, & lorde  
Hosey, Sy2 Robert Constable knight  
and Robert Aske, were condemned of  
high Treason, and were put to sundrey  
deathes.

The Bishop of Rome sent Cardinall  
Poole

## Henry the eyght

Boole ambassadoure to the Kinge of Franunce, whiche as some thought was to stirre the Frenche Kinge, against the King of Englande.

About this tyme the King set out a booke in the name of himselfe & of his nobles, againste the counsell appointed by the Byshop of Rome, at Mantua, & therin affirmed first, that the Byshop of Rome had none auctoritie to appoint a Counsayll, but the Emperour & other Princes of Christiantome. Then also he said that the place was vnmete and dangerous, and that he woulde not put hym selfe into hys enemyes hande: And that he esteemed the Byshop of Rome nomore then any other Byshop. And farther affirmed that the delay which the Byshop of Rome made from place to place, and tyme to tyme, was but a deludynge of christian Princes, and that he would appoint a Princiall Counseyll wythin his owne dominions, and so exhorted other Princes to doo also.

Syr Willf. Foze      Willf. Wilkinson.  
man. Habbash.      Nicholas Gibson

This yere fryer Foze was hanged and brent in Smithfilde for treason and heresey, with the Image of Darnell Catherine of Wales, in whiche Idole the Welshemen had greate confidence, and sayned of hym manye straunge tales.

And shortly after the Marques of Ercester, the Lord Mountague, Syr Edwards



Henry the eyght Fo.135

Edwarde Beuel, and Syr Nicholas Carew were beheaded for treason.

This yere in Paris a Gentleman of Colouse, for eatynge fleshe vppon a fastingday, was first hanged, and then burned as he did hang.

At this tyme in Englande all Images and Pilgremages were forbidden, & the Images pulled in peces. And al Abbeys, Frieries, Puntries, and religious houses were suppressed, & cleane put awaye.

Thys yere the king caused to be pulled downe diuerse shrines of Romishe Saints, but specially the shrine of Thomas Becket at Caunterburie, and caused his Reliques to be bzent. This man had beene in greate reuerence and estimation in the church of Rome, and was canonised a saint, as I haue before noted. But now because he had defended certeine liberties of the church, contrary to the Kyngs prerogatiue royal, therfore the Kinge willed, he shoulde neuer more be taken as a Saint, but rather as a rebellious traytour.

At thys tyme a rumor was spreade that a greate nauy of shippes were comynge into England, and that the Emperour was ioyned with the Pope agaynst the Kyng of Englād, and it was the rather thought to be true for that  
Marques

## Henry the eyght.

Marques of Exeter, whose latelpe was executed for treason, had intelligence from Cardinall Poole of suche matter, whiche he offered not vnto the Kyng and that was his casting a waye, where fore the Kyng with all speede visited all the Sea costes, and caused Fortes, Castelles, and Bulwarkes, to be buylded rounde about Englande in places conuenient.

1535

31

Sy: Will Hol- Thom: Farey  
leyce. Mercer. Thom: Butlow. S

This yeare in May, the Citizens of London mustred all in bright harness and Cotes of white Silke, and whyte Clokes, with many riche Chaynes of golde, and passed in aray, from London to Westminster, where the Kinge toke the belve of them, and they were deuyded into .iii. seuerall battailes, & weare in number. xv. M. and aboue, muche to the reioysinge of the Kinge and Pobles of the realme, which beheld them.

This yeare the Kinge married y<sup>e</sup> Lady Anne of Cleue i January, but he was deuorced fro her in July folowing.

This yeare the Abbots of Reading, Glassebury, & Colchester w<sup>th</sup> diuise other, were attainted of tresō & put to deathe.

This yeare towarde y<sup>e</sup> buyldinge of Bulwarkes was graunted to y<sup>e</sup> King. iiii. fiftenes and a Subsidey.

This yeare y<sup>e</sup> acte of .vi. articles was consermed.

Sy:

# Henry the cyght Fo. 136

Syr Will. William Lorton.  
lia. Roch. Martyn Bowes,

1540

32

This yeare the Lorde Cromwell  
whoe as ye haue hard before, was high-  
ly in the Kinges fauour & created Earle  
of Essex, But now so greuously in the  
Kings displeasure by the incensing of e-  
nemies, that he was apprehended & com-  
mitted to the Tower, and was condem-  
ned, by acte of Parliament, and in the  
same Parliament was cōdemned, Bar-  
nes, Jerom, and Garet. iii. preachers,  
for cause of religio & Abel, Fetherston, &  
Potwel, for denieg & supremacie. The pre-  
chers were burned, & y other were haged  
dralwen, and quartered, And Crom-  
well, who together w y Lorde Hüger-  
sorde, were hedded at y Tower hill.

This yeare were Egerton & Her-  
man put to death, for counterfaiting of  
the Kinges greatescale.

Syr Mithell Rowlande Hill  
Dorner. Henry Suckley

1541

34

This yeare the Countess of Sale-  
burys who had bene long in the Tower  
for treaso that she shoulde haue wrought  
against the King, thzough the perswa-  
sion of Cardinal Woole her sonne, was  
behedded within the Tower. And the  
same daye were. iii. executed at Tyborne  
for makynge of a newe rebellion in the  
Northe partes. The same daye also  
weretwo yonge men of the Garde hā-  
ged at Grenewyche the Kynges grace  
being



## Henry the cyght.

being there, for robberies by the done.

The. xxviii. of July were hanged at S. Thomas Wateringes. iii. Gentle men named, Pantill, Roydon and Fro wdes for a spoyle and murder that they had done in one of the Kinges parkes. The Lord Dacres of the South beyng in companey wythe them, who also on saint Peters day folowinge, was led from the Tower of London betwene ii. shirifes thzough the Citie to Tyborn, and there hanged for the same offence.

At thys tyme by proclamation the Englishe Bible was commaunded to be had in euery parishe chnrch, reder for al sortes of men to resoꝛt vnto, at times conuenient.

This yeare the Kinge toke hys pꝛogresse to the Citie of Poꝛke, where he loked for the comming of hys nephewes the King of Scottes, who had pꝛomised to come vnto him, but came not, but in stede thereof made inuasion agaynst Englande. And after in the Christmas sent Ambassadours to desemble his vnfaithfull and vnnatural harte, whome neuer thelesse hys king honozably entertained.

And this yeare was a parliamēt holden in Ireland, where by the common consent of that realme, they desired the Kinges highnes to take vpon hym the name of Kyng of Irelande, for the auoiding of continual warre amōgest the, where

Henry the eight. Fo. 137

wherupon the kyng by proclamacion altered his stile, and reciaued the name of kyng of Ireland.

John Cotes, Henry Hobblethorne.  
salter. M. Henry Hamcotes.

S

1542

34

This yeare a mayde was boyled to death in Smithfield, for poisoning of diuers persones within the citie of Londō.

At this tyme the Lady Katherine Howard, whō the king not long befoze had maried, for her vnchaste lyuynge, and naughtie actes comitted with Thomas Culpeper of y<sup>e</sup> priuey chāber, & Fraūces Derhā, was by aucthoritie of Parliamēt atteinted and put to death in February, with whom also dyed Jane Lady Kochford, as priuey to all her dedes.

This yeare the Scottes, made diuerse roodes into Englād, & did much harme; but at y<sup>e</sup> last by Thomas Marston, & by William Bullgraue, with a few of y<sup>e</sup> borderers being in al not aboue ii. thousand, met wth y<sup>e</sup> Scottes on S. Katherins euē where by the greate power of God they beyng in nōber betwene 15000, & 1700. & well puided for the warres, were overthrowne. In which conflict was takē y<sup>e</sup> Lord Marwel, the Earle of Glencar & Castles, with al y<sup>e</sup> chiefe Capitaines of y<sup>e</sup> armie. And on S. Thomas euē y<sup>e</sup> Apoſtle, they were brought to London, to y<sup>e</sup> Tower, where they lay that night. & the next day following, they were by the  
S. l. kynges

## Henry the eight.

kinges charge apparelled all in silke and  
roose throught h<sup>e</sup> citie, vnto Westminster  
to the Courte, where they were sworne  
to be true prisoners, and then were deli-  
uered to the custodie of diuerse noble me,  
whiche honorable entertained them.

In this season a Herolde of England  
ryding on the borders side to do a mes-  
sage, was met by certayne rebelles,  
whiche cruelly against all lawe of armes,  
flew him in his cote armour. But they  
for thys vengeable dede were sent to the  
kyng the yere following, who worthely  
executed them for that offence.

1543

35

Sy: Willia Bow: John Rolles. S.  
per, draper. R Richard Dabbes.

The Scottes that were taken in the  
last yere, were this yere released, and  
sent whom agayne by the kyng, with  
great giffes, vpon condicion to agree to  
certaine articles, for the wealth of both  
the realmes.

The comon people were in this yere,  
by acte of Parliament, restrayned from  
the reading of the Bible in Englishe.

This yere the kyng married, the Lady  
Katherine Parre, at Hampton court.

At this tyme the kyng, because h<sup>e</sup> French  
kyng had aided the Scottes, therfore  
he ioynded himselfe, with the Emperour  
agaynst the French king, wherwith the  
Bysshop of Rome, was much displeased.

And this yere, by force of the Acte, of  
vi. Articles there were iiii. persones con-  
dem.



demprned for heresie, at Windsor, that is Anthony person priest, Westwood singing man, Filmer a Taylor, and John Warbecke, but Warbeck had the kynges pardon, thother iii. were burned by the meanes of docto: London, who caused also diuerse of the kynges priuey chamber, and other to be endicted, but y after ward turned him to displeasure.

This time y king had prepared a great army, whiche he sent ouer to the Emperour, whereof was capitayne generall Syr John Wallop, Syr Thomas Scymor high mershall, Syr Robert Bolwes Tresuroz, Syr George Carew, Thomas Bakener, John Keynfford, John Saint John, and John Gascoyne knights, Captaines of y footemen, sir Richard Cromwell capitaine of y horsemen, who ioyned with y Emperour, & besieged Laudersey.

Shortly after y French kyng and the Emperour, met both in proper person at Laudersey, with great powers, and the Emperour had besieged the citie. But when the Emperour had raised his siege vppon promys of bataille, made by the Freche king, with great bragg: s to the same appartainyng, after he had victualled the citie, he stole away and fled sodainly, with hys whole power, the night before he shoulde haue fought. At whiche tyme the Emperour followed, and cut of the tayle of hys army, but perceauyng that the yeare was farre paste, not longe

## Henry the eight.

after he discharged the greatest parte of his power.

At this time there was so great a pestilence in London, and continued so long, that the terme was remoued, to Saint Albones.

This yeare Doctor London, Deane of Osney, and William Simons for perjury rode with papers at Windsor, and after were sent to the flete.

1544

36

William Larton, John Wilford. S.  
Grocer. W. Andzewe Jud.

This yeare the Scottes, whiche y last yeare were released, & whom the kynge had so honozable, and louingly entertained, setting aside, y feare of God and all humanitie, reuolted & rebelled agaynst the kynge.

This yere y kings Pauey apointed to passe into Scotlãd, ouer y which was apointed y Lord Edward Seymor Earle, of Hertford, the kynges lieutenant and general capitaine of y armey, who did set forth frõ Tynmoth, & arriued y iiii. day of Maye at Lyth, in the hauen of Edenbrough, and tooke Lith, and spoiled it. After whiche they made toward Edenbrough, where at a certaine Bridge, the Scottes had layed their ordinaũce: But by the pollicie and manhood of our Capitaines and souldiers, the Scottes ordinaũce was wonne, & discharged agaynst them

Henry the eight. Fo. 139

them selues , and thereby were put to flight. After this, the Towne of Edebrough, sent vnto the armye, p̄tēdyng to deliuer the Towne, vpon certain conditions, to the behofe of our kyng: But when the armye entered, they were inuaded by them: for which cause the Towne was cleane wasted, and destroyed.

And this yeaere it was fully agreed betwene the kyng, and the Emperour, that they with ii. great armyes wolde inuade the Frenche kyng, for the which voyage the kyng made great p̄uision.

And shortly after came out of Ireland 700. Irishmen whiche mustered befoze the kyng in Saint James Parke, with dartes & hadgunnes, accoꝝdyng to their accustomed maner.

The Emperour with his polwer, and great armye, was entered into Fraunce, and was come within ii. dayes Iorney of Paris, spoyling and burning all the countrey. Now the kyng of Englande set forward his armye, and first sent forth the Duke of Norfolke, & the Lorde p̄uoyseur, with a great armye, who with spede besieged the Towne of Monterell.

And shortly after the Duke of Suffolke, with an other great armye followed and passed the Seas, and encamped on the East side of Bouilleyn.

And lastly came the kyng hymselfe,  
S.iii. with



## Henry the eight.

With a goodly company, and passed frō Douer, to Caleys, and so to Boleyn, and encamped himselfe on the Northside, after whose comming the Towne was so sore battered with goneshot, and certain of their Towers beyng vndermynded and so shaken with force of gunpowder, that after a moneth siege, the capitayne sent worde to the kyng, that he would yeelde the Towne to his behoufe, on condition y<sup>t</sup> all whiche were within might depart with bagge and baggage, which condition the kyng mercifully graūted, and the Bulleynors departed one and other to the number of 4454.

Shortly after, the Emperour concluded a peace with y<sup>e</sup> Frenche kyng, which was not knowen to kyng Henry, wherewith he was greatly displeased. The conditions of whiche peace amonge other, were, that they shoulde both ioyne in the restitution of the Catholique Religion. And that the French kyng shoulde geue over his title, and clayme to Arragon, Naples, Flaunders, Arras, and Geldares. The Emperour yeldyng by the tittle of the Lowelshyppe of Boloyne, Verone, and other Townes, by the River of Rome, and also the lower Burgundes, to Charles, the Frenche kyngs sonne was promised in mariage, either the Emperours daughter wyth Brabant, Flaunders, Hollande, Frise, &c.

## Henry the eight. Fo. 140

Uerike, Arras, Luxemburgh, and Lyn-  
burgh, as Dowery, or els kynge Fer-  
dinandes daughter, with the Duchye of  
Brylayn.

Polwe were Ambassadors, sent bothe  
from the Emperour, and the Frenche  
kynge, vnto the kynge of Englande, but  
for so much as the kynge would not geue  
ouer Boleyn, nothing was concluded.

And shortly after kynge Henry, de-  
parted into Englande triumphantly,  
leuyng the Towne of Boloyn, in good  
order.

But not long after the kynges depar-  
ture, the Frenchmen in a nyght, in a ca-  
misado, entered Base Boleyn, and slewe  
of them a greate nomber, howbeit they  
were shortly chased from thence, and the  
Base Towne, was after that holden in  
good quiet.

And in shorte tyme after Mounſire de  
Bees, with xv. thousand Frenchemen en-  
camped ouer against Boleyn, on thother  
side of the water, entending to buylde  
there a forte. But sone after he was set  
vpon by the Earle of Hertford, the Lord  
Lille, the Lord Grape, and other, and  
Mounſire de Bees, fled with all hys  
power, and lefte behinde him, hys ordi-  
naunce, tentes, and plate.

By Martin & Georges Barnes.

Bobes.

Kaufe Aleyn.

S.

1545

37

This yeare the French king prepared

S. iiii.

ii.

## Henry the eight.

ii. greate armeyes, agaynst the Englishmen, one by Sea, & an other by land, that vpon the Sea, was aboue 200. shippes beside Galeys, whereof the Pope sent xx. well furnyshed with men, and ordinaunce. This Nauy made, shewe diuerse tymes to haue landed in the Isle, of Wylght, at Portsmouth and other wherc. But euer they perceaued suche prouision made by king Henry, that nothing was done greatly worthy of memory, but y their forte beside Boleyn, was in the meane tyme finished & made perfecte. Notwithstanding at the last, worde was brought to the kynge, that the Frenchmen entended to land at the Isle of Wylght. Wherefore the kynge went to Portsmouth, and sent letters into diuers places of this realme, to haue men, in a redinesse. At which tyme of the kynges abode there, a goodly ship of Englande, called the Mary Rose, with Syr George Carew the Capitaine and many other gentlemen, was drowned in the middelt of the haue, by great folly and negligence. But the Frenchmen passynge before Portsmouth made a shewe, but in thende retourned as they came.

And at thys tyme was the Lord Edward Seymour, agayne sent into Scotland, with an armey, where he destroyed diuerse Townes, in the myddle marches,



ches, and returned with honour.

And at this time the noble and valiant syr John Dudley knight, Lord Lyfle, high Admyrall of England, with great courage landed in Normandy, and brent the towne of Trepport, with the suburbs of the same, & destroyed and tooke all the shippes in the haven, wastynge diuers villages along the Sea coast, which was a notable riche pray: & so returned without anye damage to his great honour, & arrived at Grenewiche, where the king then lay, whome the king most gladly welcomed, and all the people greatly reioyced to see, for that he had so valiantly bled himselfe in that voyage.

This yere dyed the noble and valiant gentleman, and worthy prince, Charles Duke of Suffolke, who married the Lady Mary the French Queene, which was in singuler loue & fauour with king Henry the eyght.

And this yere the king sent once againe the Lord Seymour Earle of Hertford, & the Lord Lyfle hygh Admirall, with a compaignie of. 7000. men to pzeuent the French men, which intended to buylde another fort at saint Johns Rhode. At whiche time they entered into the haven ii. dayes before the Frenchmen had appointed to be there, and so defeated them of that purpose.

The common Steeles at this tyme throughout England and all other lyke  
b20,

## Henry the eyght.

brothel houses, were by þe kinges comaū-  
dement put downe, & declared to be byle  
houses, and the maintenaunce of whores,  
dome, thieuerie, manslaughter, and all  
other mischiefe and naughtines.

1546

38

Henry Noble,  
thorne.

Richard Geruice.  
Thomas Curtice.

This yeare dyed Martyn Luther, be-  
yng. lxiij. yeares of age, and is buried at  
Wittenbergh in Saronye.

This yeare a peace was concluded be-  
twene þe king of England & the French  
king, to the great reioysing of both par-  
tes. And this yere king Henry the eyght  
was Godfather to Isabell the Dolphins  
daughter.

And this yere the Cardinall of S. An-  
drewes was slaine in hys owne Castell,  
by a gentleman, whose brother he had  
much troubled for Luthers doctrine.

About this time happened a very strange  
thing, for now the Emperour was occu-  
pyed in warre vppon the Germanes,  
and in a towne in Brabat called Pech-  
lyne, the Emperours palace, was sette  
on fyre by lightening, and by that occa-  
sion was burned. 600. vessels of gonne  
powder, whiche shoulde haue been sent  
to the Emperour for hys warres, and  
with the same was burned. 800. hou-  
ses, and. 1800. men, women, and chyl-  
dren.

This yeare Anne Askew gentlewo-  
man

woman, John Lassels gentleman, and two other were burned in Smithfield at London for opinions agaynst the Statute of. vi. Articles. At whiche tyme, Doctor Sharton, that had been Bishop of Salisbury dyd preache at the syer, and recanted hys owne opinions, perswading them to doe the same, but hys trauayle tooke no place.

At thys tyme the kyng vnderstoode certayne thynges by Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and condemned him to perpetuall prison, and putte him in the tower of London. And shortly after, hys sonne the Earle of Surrey was apprehended, condemned, and beheaded. And not long after, thys noble king of England dyed, leauyng for hys firste heyre, his yong sonne prynce Edward, and the second, Lady Mary, daughter by hys first wyfe Queene Katherine, and the thyrde, Lady Elizabeth, by his second wyfe Queene Anne Bulloyn.

This prynce of personage was talle and mighty, in witte and memory excellent. Of suche maiestie, tempered with humanitie and getlenes, as was comelye to so noble a prynce. In knowledge of good letters, he farre exceded all kynges of Englande before hys tyme. For hys magnificence and liberalitie, he was renowned throughout all the worlde, and in hys tyme was greate alteration of thynges, as by the former  
story



## Edward the sixte.

to ye maye appeare. But. what soeuer great thinges he tooke in hand, the same he honourably atchieued and finished.



**H**is gracious prince after the deathe of his father king Henry theight, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of England beyng but. ix. yeres of age, y. xxviii. daye of Januarie in the yere of our Lord. 1546. And by his fathers will, there were appoynted. xvi. gouernours and ouerseers of this yong prince, the chiefe whereof was his vncle, the earle of Hertford. Who by the consent of the residue, was shortlye after made Duke of Somerset, & proclaymed Protector of the king and realme.

This yere dyed Fraunces the French king, and his sone Henrye succeded him.

This yere the Duke of Saxony was taken in Germany by theemperour and y Lantgraue van Hesse submitted himselfe into the Emperours handes.

And at this time the Lord Protector with the rest of the counsell that gouerned the realme, mynding a reformation in religion, sent Commissioners, commonlye called Visitours into all partes of the realme, willyng them to take all Images out of y churches for thaduoyding

ding of all Idolatry. And the same Commissioners had with them certayn learned men, preachers, to dehaite men from the superstitious vse of Beades, and such lyke thinges, & to learne the to woozship God truely, and to vse due obedience to theyr pynce.

And at thys tyme the king kepte his high court of Parliament, by thauctoꝛtie wherof, all the Chauntries wer geue to the king, to be vsed at hys pleasure. And an order was taken also in the Lordes supper, that it should be receaued of the common people, in both kindes. And in this parliament, the statute of. vi. Articles was repealed, and dyuers other Actes, aswell in causes of heresy, as also of felonye and treason. And a generall pardon graunted to all men for thynges past.

About the same tyme, doctor Smyth, y reader of the Diuinitie lecture in Oxfoꝛd, recanted at Paules crosse certayne Articles conteyned in two bookes that he had made. One in the defence of the sacrifice of the masse, and thother to proue that vnwꝛitten verities ought to be beleued, vpon payne of dampnation.

After thasore said parliament, the lord Protectour and the Earle of Marwick went into Scotland with a strong armye, requiring y Scottes to fulfill their promes, made befoze to king Henrye the eeght, concernyng the mariage of theyr  
yong

## Edward the sixt.

yong Queene w noble prince Edward his sonne our soueraigne Lord. But the Scottes alwaye unfaithfull of promes, stubboznelly came agaynst them with a great puiſſaunce. And not long after, the two armyes encountered in the fieldes of Pūſcleborough, at a place called Pūnkerſloughe, the engliſhe parte not thinking as then to haue battayle. At which tyme, because the front of the Scottiſh armye was ſo terribly ſette with pikes, our hoꝛſemē (which gaue the firſt onſet) were fayne to recule backe with loſſe of certain gentlemē, which reculyng, much abaſhed our footemen. But yet by the great wiſdom & diligēce of the lord Proteſtour, and the balliant heart & courage of the earle of Marwiſke, and the good ſtomake of our ſouldiours, wherewith God at y preſent had ſtrengthened them, they gaue a new onſet, & without anye notable fight diſcōfited y Scottes, & obtained a notable victory. At this time wer ſlain of the Scottes, betwene. xiii. and. xiiii. thouſand, and not paſſing one hundred of the engliſhemen. And there were taken priſoners of the Scottiſhe. Lordes, knightes, and gentlemen, aboue. xv. C. perſones.

1547

By John Greſham Thomas Whyte.  
Robert Curteys.

Thys peare Stephen Gardiner Bi-  
ſhop of Wincheſter, ſoz a contēpte vſed  
againſt



against the king, was committed to the tower of London.

And this yere was a great death in the Citie of London, and the Curates were comaunded that they should bury none before nor after daye lyght, and that the bell should tolle for suche as departed, at the least by the space of thzee quarters of an hower.

And this yere the watch which in London had been bled, and of long tyme before was layde dolyne, was agayne bled both on the even of S. John at Widsomer, & on the eue of S. Peter next following. as it had been accustomed before tymis.

By Henry & William Locke. 1548  
Ancots. By John Aylephz. 2

The Lorde Protector, and other of the counsil of England, set forth in print and sent vnto the Scottes, a long & pithy Oracion, exhorting them to peace, & according to their promes, to geue their yong Queene in marriage to kyng Edward, & therby to knitte & linke both the realmes in one. Declaring by many examples, as well of England it selfe, as other places, howe perillous a matter it was for them to vse the ayde of the frech men, or any other foreyn powers within theyr realme. But all was in vayne, as appeared after to the greate losse of both realmes.

This yere Peter Martyr a Florentine

*Edward the sixth.*

tyne bozne, and Doctoꝝ of Diuinitie,  
came from Argentine into England by  
meanes of Cramer Archbishop of Can-  
terbury, and by him and other of the cou-  
sell was sent to Oxfoꝝd, there to reade  
Diuinitie.

This yeare in England was sette  
foorth by auctoritie of Parliament, a  
booke made for the vniformitie of com-  
mon prayer, and administration of the  
Sacraments, in English, and the Masse  
was cleane abolished.

At this tyme because the counsell of England were yet still in some expectation to attayne y<sup>e</sup> yong Queene of Scottes, The French men geuing theyr aduyce vnto the Scottes, & to put all thinges out of doubt, caused y<sup>e</sup> yong Quene of Scottes to be priuely coueyed awaye into Fraunce, and there was married to the Dolphine.

1549

3

Sy: Rowland D John Porke.  
Hill knight. John Turke S

Sp<sup>r</sup> Thomas Seymour knight high  
Admyrall of England, brother to y<sup>e</sup> lord  
Protector, and the kinges vncle, had  
maried Queene Katherine Parre, late  
wyfe to king Henr<sup>y</sup>e theyght. Whiche  
Lord Admirall was charged that he pur-  
posed to destroy the yong kyng, & trans-  
ferre the kingdome to himselfe, and for  
that treason beyng attaynted and con-  
demned by Act of Parliament, he was  
behea<sup>d</sup>

beheaded at the Tower hyll the .xx. of  
Marche.

Some after beganne great sedicion in  
Englande, for the common people in al  
parts of the realme, specially in North-  
folke and Deuonshire, rose agaynst the  
nobles and gentlemen. Some of them,  
and namelly in Northfolke, not mencionyng  
religion, found them selues grieved with  
parkes, pastures, and enclosures, made  
by the gentlemē, and required the same  
to be dysparked, and sette among the co-  
mons. They of Deuonshire dyd not one-  
ly require that, but also theyr olde religi-  
on, and the acte of. vi. Articles to be res-  
tored. And shortly after the kynges ma-  
iestie tooke order, and agaynst those of  
Deuonshire (whose chiefe capitayne was  
syz Humphrey Arundel) was sent the ho-  
norable Lord Russell, L. priue seale, &  
the L. Graue of Wiltō, with a nūber of  
balaunt souldiours, where after diuers  
fierce & cruell fights (wherin many were  
slayne) they atchieued an honorable vic-  
tory to theyr great fame, prayse & honoz.

And into Northfolk against Capitain  
Kete, and hys brethren called Robert, &  
Williā Kete, which Robert was a Wa-  
ner, who were the chiefe of those rebels,  
there was sent John Dudley knyghte  
Earle of Marwike, where both he him-  
selfe, and a numbze of gentlemen that  
were with him, meting with the rebels,

L. i.

were



## Edward the sixth.

wer in such daunger as they had al thought to haue died in y place, for the rebels did not only thewe theselues full of courage & skilfull, enclosing theselues with cartes in good order, battayle wyse, but also wared desperate, makyng no count of life, whereupon the earle of Northwike gaue a merueylous stout onset, & distressed aboue a thousand of the: they beyng with that, some what dismayed, but not altogether discouraged, & therfore gathered theselues together agayn in battaile wyse. The whiche when The earle sawe, who euer regarded good souldiers ryght well, and yet sorre that suche stomakes should be shewed in so euill a cause, pitied theyr deaths, & therfore with courage being readye to distresse them out ryght, did then offer the of his mercy, the kings pardon, with condicion that they would deliuer into hys handes, their chiefe leaders and Capitaynes of that rebellion. The which they did in most humble manner, and so receaued pardon.

The Frenche kyng perceauing suche sedicion and tumulte in Englande, and takyng greuouslye the losse of Wolleyn, dyd not omytte thoccasion, but in the meane time assaulted certayne holdes aboute the Towne, buylded by the Englishmen, for the defece of the same, and namelye tooke the Fort called Peimhaueu, & thereby much endamaged the English.

like garrison that lay at Bouleyn.

And sone after, y<sup>e</sup> Lords assembled themselves together, and with one assent by open proclamation, accused the Duc of Burgougnemēt, as well in this, as in diuers other matters: wherefore he fled with the yong king from Hampton court unto Wilndesore Castell, but they caused him to be fet fro thence, & brought him to the Tower of London.

Spy: And: we Augustine Wynde. S  
Judd Knight. M John Lyon.

1550

4

This yeaere the .xvi. daye of Januarie were murdered in Lōdon. ii. Captains straungers that had serued the kynge in his warres at Bouleyn, & other where, thone was called Gambo, and thother Filis cirgo, bothe Spanyardes. Thys murder was committed by Charles Gamarro, a Flemmyng, who came in poste fro Warwick to London, to doe that acte, and beyng hanged for the same with his. iii. men in Smythfield, said at his deathe he would neuer repent it.

Aboute the beginning of Februarie following, the Ambassadors of England and Fraunce, consulted of a peace to be had betwene bothe the realmes, whiche in thende was concluded and proclaymed. And in Aprill following, the Towne of Bouleyn, & all the fortres thereabouts were deliuered into the Frenche mens

L. ii.

handes,

## Edward the sixt.

bandes, so that the French kyng should pay vnto the kyng of England, a certain sume of money for the same.

In this meane time the Duke of Somerset late Protector, whiche was the kynges vncle, was deliuered out of the Tower. And for so muche as there was a suspicio that there was great dyspleasure betwene the earle of Marwike, and hym, therefore to remoue all doubt, & to haue perfect frendshyppe, there was by bothe theyr consents a mariage solemnized betwene the earle of Marwikes eldest sonne, and the Duke of Somersets daughter, at which mariage y<sup>e</sup> king himselfe was present, but thys frendship endured not long, because (as some saye) of certayne Sycophantes, and tale carriers that w<sup>o</sup>nt betwene them, who loued neither of them.

Soone after this tyme, Joane Knell, other wise called Joane Butcher, or Joane of Kent, was burned in Smithfield, which was y<sup>e</sup> secōd day of Maye, for this herselfe, that she affirmed y<sup>e</sup> Christ tooke no fleshe of the vyrgine Mary, contrarie to an expresse Article of our fayth.

Not longe after was a new rebellion in Kent, but it was soone suppressed, & certayne of the chiefe were apprehended & putte to death, namely Richard Lyon, Edward Goxram, & Richard Ireland.

This yere was a Dutchman bzent  
for



for holdynge the opinion of the Arri-  
ans.

By: Richard Dabbes. ¶ Ihon Lambert.  
Ihon Colwper.

1551

5

This yere was a Parliament hol-  
den at Westminster, where among other  
thynges by the auctoritie of the sayde  
Parliament, priestes children were made  
legitimate, & vsurpe for the loane of mo-  
ney forbidden.

And this yere in Februarie, was a  
heynous murdure commytted at Feuer-  
ham in Kent: where one Arden a getle-  
man was killed by the consent and pro-  
curement of his owne wyfe: for this act  
iust punishment was afterwarde taken  
vppon those that were the doers and co-  
sentrers to the same. The wyfe her selfe  
was burned at Caunterburie, ii. other  
were hanged in cheynes at Feuerham  
and a woman bent. Holbye, & his Dis-  
ter hanged in Smithfield in London, &  
Blacke will, the ruffian that was hyed  
to dooe thacte after his first scape, was  
apprehended and bent on a Scaffold at  
Flushing in Zelande.

About this tyme Stephen Gardiner  
Byschoppe of Winchester, was deposed  
from his Byschoprike, and agayne com-  
mitted to the Towre. And into his place  
was translated Docto: Poyntet, who be-  
fore was Bishop of Rochester.

L.iii.

This

## Edward the Sixt.

This yeare in England was an earth quake, bothe in Sotherye, and a parte of Middlesex.

In England this Sommer was a very daungerous plague of the Sweate, commonly called the Sweating sickness wherof a great number dyed within the space of a daye and a nyghte after they were first take. The maner of this sweat was such, that if men did take any colde outwardlye, it stroke the sweate in, and immediately kyled them. If they were suffered to sleape, commonly they swounded in theyr slepe and departed, or els dyed immediatlye vppon theyr wakyng. But the waye to escape daunger, was close keeping moderately with some ayre and little drynke, & the same to bee Posset Ale, and so to kepe them. xxx. houres, and then was the daunger past: But beware of sodayne colde. Before men had learned the maner of keeping, an infinite number perished. Thys dysease at that tyme folloved Englishemen and none other nation, for in Anwarpe, and other countreys, our Englyshemen beyng there amongst other dyuers nacjons, onely our Englishmen were sicke therof and none other person. The consideration of whiche thyngs, made thys nation muche afraide thereof, and for the tyme began to repent, and to remember God from whome that plague myghte well seeme

seeme to bee sent among vs. But as the  
dysseale in time ceased, so our deuotion in  
short time decayed.

This yere was the Coyne of Eng-  
land abaced, that is to say, first the piece  
of. xii. pence was made. ix. pence, and the  
piece of. vi. pence to. iii. pence, and with-  
in a little after, the piece of. ix. pence was  
made. vi. pence, and the piece of. iii. pence  
made. ii. pence, and the. ii. pence made a  
peny, and. i. peny an halfpenny.

Now was y Duke of Somerset again  
apprehended and his wyfe also, with di-  
uers other gentlemen, and committed to  
the Tower. And after the sayde Duke  
was arraigned at Westminster, where he  
was charged that he purposed the death  
of the Duke of Northumberlande, the  
Earle of Penbroke, Lorde Marques, &  
others of the priuie Counsel, y which by  
statut was felony. He was charged also  
w<sup>th</sup> s<sup>er</sup>u<sup>er</sup>ey treasons, whereunto he pleaded  
not gyltie, & put himself vpon the tryall  
of his peres, who did acquite him of trea-  
son, but found him gyltie of the felony,  
for the whiche he was adiudged to dye.  
And not long after he was beheaded at  
the Tower hill.

This yere the olde Queene of Scots,  
in the begynninge of Nouember, came  
into Englande, and was honorably re-  
ceaued and entertayned, in the Bishops  
pallace of London.



*Edward the sixt.*

1552

George  
Wernes

¶

William Carret.  
John Haynerd

S

6

This yeaere there was in Englande a  
Monster bozne at a place called Middle-  
ton. ix. myles from Orfzod, which was,  
a woman broughte foozth a childe ha-  
ving two perfecte bodyes, from the na-  
uel upwarde, and were ioyned together  
at the navel, that when they were layde  
in lengthe, the one head and bodye was  
Eastwarde, thother dyd lye West. The  
legges for both the bodyes grewe oute  
at the myddest where the bodyes ioyn-  
ed, and had but one yllue for thercres-  
mentes of bothe the bodyes, they lived  
xxiii. dayes, and when they were ope-  
ned, it appeared that they were women  
childzen.

This yeaere the kinges maiestie adze-  
sed hys letters vnto the Mayoꝝ of Lon-  
don, willing that he with thassent of his  
bꝛethzen, and counsail of the Citie, should  
deuyse some good order for the reliefe &  
suffrentacion of the great number of mi-  
serable pooze people, whiche then swar-  
med in the sayd Citie. And h̄ said Mayoꝝ  
called a cōmon counsail for that purpose.  
And among them were chosen. xxiii. cō-  
moners to trauayle in thys good busy-  
nes. And in thende they deuysed a booke  
for the order of the sayde pooze, wherein  
they

they noted thzee degrees of pooze people that is to say, the sicke and aged pooze, the infant and fatherles childe, the sturdye vagabond, and ydle pooze. And for these.iii. sozts of people, they erected.iii. hospitalles, namely. For y sicke & aged, they erected S. Thomas hospitalle in Southwarke. For the fatherlesse childe and infant, they erected Chzistes hospitall. And for the sturdye vagabond, they erected Bzidewell. And the reason that moued the to y ereccion of y said howses was: firste to take y childe out of y strete which was y seebe and increaser of beggery, by reason of ydle bzinging bp, & to nozyshe the same chylde, in some good learning and exercise, profitable to the common weale, The seconde to releese y hurt souldioz, & sicke & diseased pooze man o: womā. The third to compell the ydle strōpet, vagabōd, & ruffian by force of punishment to labour for their lyuynge. Besides these, the Citezens appointed in euerp parishe, certeine pēciōs to be wekely paide to the reliefe of y decayed howsholders, which remained in their houses, to some much, to sōe lesse as they thought mete. Also they did farther prouyde for the six Lazer houses. who in time past were accustomed to lie at Churchdoers, in the Citie of Londō, o: els where, and to goe bp and downe the Citie, with clapping of dishes, and  
ryn

## Edward the sixt.

rynging of Welles, to the greate annoy-  
aunce and infection of the Citizens, who  
nowe are provided for by pencions paid  
them at their houses. And the aforesaide  
Hospitalls are thus maintained, firste  
Sainte Thomas Hospitall in South-  
warke is maintained by landes, graun-  
ted by king Edwarde 5. vi. which lately  
belonged vnto the Sauoye: and by lan-  
des whiche the Citie of London hath  
purchased. And Christes Hospitall, is  
maintained onely by a weekly almes  
and charitie that the Cityzens freely  
geue, and Brydwell is maintained by 5  
laboz, of suche as are committed there-  
vnto, which good woorkes God prosper  
and long continue.

This good woork being established  
and finished by the greate goodnes and  
aide of 5 most hertuous prince king Ed-  
ward 5. vi. Ther was one Richard Castl-  
es Casteller a Shonaker, dwellinge in  
Westminster, a man of greate labour &  
travaile in 5 facultie w<sup>th</sup> his own hands,  
& such a one 5 was named the Coker of  
Westminster, for that winter & sommer  
he was at his woork before .iii. of the  
clocke in 5 morning. This mā thus tru-  
ly, & painfully labouring for his livinge  
encreased in such maner, that he purcha-  
ced in Westminster, landes & tenementes  
to the verely value of. ciiii. li. by 5 yeare,  
& hauing no child, w<sup>th</sup> 5 cōsēt of his wife,  
(who



(who also is a vertuouse and good wo-  
man) he gaue the same wholly to Chri-  
stes Hospitall to the releefe of the Innocēt  
& fatherles childre, & to y<sup>e</sup> releefe of y<sup>e</sup> mise-  
rable soze and sick, herboored in the other  
Hospitallies of London, whose example  
God graunt many to followe.

This noble prince kynge Edward  
who had lien longe sicke of a consump-  
tion of the lyghtes, and now appoched  
the tyme that he muste geue place to na-  
ture, did by thaduise of hys Councell, &  
diuerse learned of the Realme, declare his  
will, for the disposicion and order of the  
crowne, and willed the same vnto La-  
dy Jane, daughter vnto the Duke of Sul-  
folke, which was nece vnto king Henrye  
theightes seconde Sister, mynninge the  
disherison of both his Sisters, the Lady  
Marye, and the Lady Elizabeth, & short-  
ly after ended hys lyfe: and yelded vp his  
spirite to almyghtye God. After whose  
deathe, the Ladye Jane, with sounde of  
Trumpet was proclaimed Queene of  
Englande, & whiche proclamation was  
made by cōsent of the counsel then being  
& sondry other of the chiefest and of most  
noble calling, who had subscribed vnto h<sup>e</sup>  
kings will, w<sup>ch</sup> certein also y<sup>e</sup> wer learned  
in h<sup>e</sup> lawes of thys Realme. By reason  
of whiche agreement the Ladye Jane  
was honorablye conueyed to the To-  
wer of London by water, where shee  
was

*Edward the sixt.*

was taken & reputed as Queene, as well of the foresaide counsell and nobles, as of the Maior & merchantes of the Citie of London. In the whiche meane tyme the Lady Mary eldest daughter to King Henry beyng aduertised of the king her brothers death, departed from her house in Essex, to a Castle in Suffolke called Fremyngham, where she claymed the crowne of this realme of England, and proclaimed her selfe Queene of the same, as right inheritour to Kinge Henry the viii. her father, and kyng Edward. the vi. her brother. The Lordes and Counsaill that remained with the Lady Jane vnderstandinge thereof apoynted to sende the Duke of Northumberlande to stay her, and he hauing commission from the Lady Jane, with the assentes of the Counsell toke his voyage and followed his commission, and from daye to daye vsed and had their allowance and auctoritie for the confirmation of his doinges, and so went forward, as farre as Burie. At the which time the Counsell at London being assembled together, for iust considerations vpon conferre, altered their purpose, and proclaimed the Lady Mary Queene of England, expecting the Queenes pleasure for the Lady Janes apprehension, who after by her commaundement was stayed in prison. And furthermore, vpon this newly altered proclamation

*Queene Mary. Fo. 151.*

clamacion, the Counsell wrote to the Duke of Northumberland requyringe hym, to proclaim Queene Mary there in like maner as they had don at Lōdō: whoe immediatly vppon the Counsels letters retourned backe with his power to Cambridge, and there in the open Market place, accōrdynge to the Counsels wyll, proclaimed the Ladye Marye Queene of Englande, and so submitted hym selfe to the Queene and Counsels order.

This noble prince kynge Edward ended his lyfe the. vi. day of Iulye, in the vii. yere of hys reygne. He was in this hys yowthe a prince of suche towardnes in vertue, learninge, and all goodly giftes, as Europe seeldome or neuer hath seene the lyke, and therefore no meruel that all true English harts dyd greatly lament such vntymely death in y tender yowth, of so towarde a Prince.

*Queene Mary.*



Mary the eldest daughter of king Henrye theight beganne her reigne ouer y Realme of Englande the. vi. day of Iuly in the yere of our Lorde. 1553.

After shee was proclaimed Queene  
at

1553

1



## Queene Mary.

at London which was the .xx. of Iulye, and when all thinges were sette in peaceable order and quietnes, shee came vp to London, and so to the Tower, being accompanied with a greate number of the nobilitie and gentlemen of the Realme, to the meruelous reioysing and comfort of the people. And shortly after her commyng thether, she first tooke order for al such prisoners as were layde in there by her fathers, & brothers time some for treason, some for Religion, and some for other offences, whome she pardoned and released, namelye Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and Edward Courtney, sonne of Henry Marques of Exeter, Constall Bysshoppe of Durham and other, but specially Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Wyndchester, whome she not onelye released, but also made hym Chauncellour of Englande, and restored him to all hys former dignities. And she made the sayd Edward Courtney Earle of Devonshire, and it was thought of many, that she would haue maryed hym, but it came not so to passe.

And shortly after, all the Bysshoppes that were remoued in kynge Henryes tyme, or kynge Edwardes tyme, were now restored agayne to their Bysshoprykes. And such as were placed in Bysshoprykes in kynge Edwardes tyme, were

were nowe remoued , and other put in  
theire places.

And as all sortes of men almoste, did  
reioyce that Queene Mary had obtay-  
ned the crowne, so manye notwithstan-  
dyng muche feared thal teracion of Re-  
ligion, whiche thyng shortly after came  
to passe.

And soone after one Woluene prea-  
ched at Paules Crosse, being h Queenes  
Chaplayne, who spake so vehementlye  
in the defence of Bysshoppe Woner, and  
so extremelye agaynst Bysshoppe Wyd-  
ley, that he offended the audience, by rea-  
son whereof they brake sylence. And  
one of h company (as yt was sayd) threwe  
a Dagger at Woluene, whiche so asto-  
nyed hym, that he drelwe backe. But one  
Mayster Bradforde a preacher beyng  
present, perswaded the people to quyet-  
nes, and then he and one Maister Ro-  
gers, whoe after were bothe byent, dyd  
conuey hym sauelye out of the compa-  
nye.

About thys tyme Peter Martir,  
obtayned lycence to depart and passe be-  
yonde Sea.

And immediatlye bypon the com-  
myng of thys Queene, to the Citie  
of London, when thynges were sette  
in some stape, that is to saye, when cer-  
tayne of them that offended, were  
put to execucion, then She appoynted  
cer.

## Queene Mary.

certeine Commissioners to call befoze them, all suche persones as shee hadde exempted out of her generall pardon, as personnes suspecte to owe her no very good wil, or els were some ayders or doers on the Lady Janes behalfe, whyche persones were tared and fyned, wythe the losse of theire offices and luynges, that it was pitifull to vnderstand.

The last daye of September, the quene passed thzough the Citie to Westminster, and the next day following, being Michelmass daye, shee was crowned at Westminster by the Bysshoppe of Winchester, for Cranmer Archebysshoppe of Caunterburge was then in the Tower and there charged wythe hyghe treason for aydynge of the Ladye Jane, with certaine greate hoyle against Queene Mary.

And soone after, the Queene summoned her highe Court of Parliament at Westminster, in the whyche al statutes were repealed that were made eyther of Premunire in the tyme of King Henry the yght, or concernynge Religion & administration of Sacramentes vnder King Edward the sixte. And Masse and Latten seruice, and all the olde Religio was wholly restored agayne. And the deuorcement of Queene Katherine, was made vnlawfull, and a communicacion was had of the Queenes mariage, with  
King



Kyng Philippe.

About this time, one s<sup>r</sup> James Hales, (one of the Iustices of t<sup>h</sup> Common place) whiche befoze refused to subscribe to the disheriting of Queene Marye, was punished, & imprisoned, because at a quarter Sessions, he dyd geue charge vpon the Statutes of Kyng Henry, and king Edward<sup>h</sup>.vi. concerning t<sup>h</sup> supremacy & religiō, which statutes remained then in force, & not repealed, by reason wherof, he was put in suche feare of extreme punishment, that was in preparing for heretiques, that thzough trouble and anguish of mynd, first he would haue kyled himselfe with a knyfe, as he laye imprisoned in the Flete, and after submitted himselfe in religion, and subscribed. But that acte dyd so muche sticke in his mynde, that in extreme desperacion, he drowned himselfe in a Ryuer, not farre from his house in Kent, beyng a terrible ensauple to all suche, as eyther for fauour of p<sup>r</sup>inces, or feare of punishment in matters of Religion, doe contrary to they<sup>r</sup> conscience.

At this time by the Queenes appointmēt, a disputation was begōne at Pauls Church in London, concerning the p<sup>r</sup>esence of Ch<sup>r</sup>ist in the Sacramēt, and continued the space of .vi. dayes. But all came to smalle effecte. For Doctor Weston was p<sup>r</sup>olocutor, and he and his

U. i.

achea

## Queene Mary.

adherentes, affirmed, that they2 aduersaries were sufficiently confuted, and all thinges fully answered. On the other parte, the Preachers in King Edwards tyme, protested that neyther they2 argumentes were perfectly dissolved, nor any right sentence could be geuen, where the contrarye parte sate as Judges in they2 owne cause. And for a finall conclusion, Doctor Weston brake forth in a heate one day, and sayde to the Preachers, you haue the woord, and we haue the swoorde, therefore we will geue no place vnto you.

Polve was Cardinall Poole sente for, who of longe tyme hadde been at Rome, for the Queene was very desirous to haue hym to make a restitution, and staye of Religion, who came with all conuenient speede, and was receaued gladly, and entertayned honozably of the Queene. But the common people thoughte it verie straunge, to see the Queene so gladly to entertayne hym, who a little before in her fathers tyme, was attaynted as a traytour, for deuyling and compassing her fathers death & destruction.

At thys tyme, Cranmer Archebischop of Caunterburie, and the Ladye Jane that was proclaimed Quene, wer brought to the Gylde hall, and there arreigned, and condemned of Treason.

Sy: Thomas  
Whyte.

Thomas Offley.  
William Helwet

1554

2

Thys yere aboute the begynninge of Januarie, the Emperoure sent a noble manne called Countie Comonde, and certayne other Ambassadors, into Englande, to make a perfect conclusion of Marriage, betwene Lynge Philippe, and Queene Marye. The purpose of thys Marriage was so greivouslye taken of dyuers noble men, and a greate nountber of Gentlemen, and commoners, that for the sayde cause of Marriage, and Religion, they in suche sorte conspyred agaynst the Queene, that if the matter had not broken oute, before the tyme appoynted and agreed vppon, men thoughte it woulde haue brought muche moze trouble, & daunger. For sy: Thomas Wiat in Kent, beinge one of the cheife of the conspiracie, fearing (as h common opinion then was) that their purpose was, by certayne persons beloyzed, sodenlie aboute the xx. of Januarie, gathered a certaine company, and muche incensed the people, of those partes, against the Queene, saying, that she and the Counsell, intended not onelie by alteration of Religion to bring in the Pope, but also, by the mariage of a straunger, to bringe h Realme into miserable seruitude, & bondage. When report of this, was brought to London, h

A. ii.

Queene



## Queene Mary.

Queene, with somoche speede as myght be, sent the Duke of Suffolke, with a companie of souldiours into Kente, against Mat, where the Duke metinge with Mat, not farre from Rochester Bridge, was forsaken of his soldiers, & with great feare, retourned to London.

In this meane tyme, Henry Duke of Suffolke, father to h<sup>e</sup> Ladie Jane, lately proclaymed Queene, fleing into Lecester shire, and Warwick shire, with a small companie (as the reporte was) dyd publish a proclamation to perswade the subiectes of thys Realme that Queene Marye intended to deliuer the gouernement of the crowne vnto straungers, namelpe to Spanyardes: but the people dyd not encline to him. And in the meane time, the Queenes maiestie sent the Earle of Huntington to pursue hym, who comyng to Couētrie, was receaued into h<sup>e</sup> Citie where h<sup>e</sup> D. then was, who hauing no gret power or strength of mē about him, was brought into a strayte, & hyding him selfe in a parke of his owne by Couentrye, was betrayed by one of his seruaūtes, and so taken by the Earle of Hūtington, and brought prisoner to the Tower of London.

While thys greate surre, & brawle was, the Ambassadors of the Emperour, for feare of daunger, departed out of the Realme, and the same daye, the  
Queene

Queene came from Westminster, to the Guildhall in London, where all the Citizens, in their severall companies, were assembled, vnto whom she made an eloquent Oracion, and after certayne vehement wordes against Wyat, she declared, that she ment not otherwise to marie, then the Counsell shoulde thinck both honozable, and commodious to the realme. And if they thought good for her not to mary, y then she could continue vnmariied, as she had done the most part of her age, & therfore, willed them truely to assist her, in repressing suche, as contrarie to theyr dueties, rebelled.

When she had thus done, and vnderstandyng that manye in London dyd fauoure Wyates parte, she appoynted Lorde William Haward, Lieutenaunt of the Citie, & the Earle of Penbroke, Generall of the felde, which bothe prepared all thynges necessarye for theyr purposes, with great prouision of men, & artillery. Whyle this prouision was in makyng, Wyate came nere vnto y Citie, and was entered into Southwarke, wherfore the drawe brdge was broken downe, and ordinance bent to that part, and a generall pardon proclaymed, to all them that would geue ouer, and forsake the Rebelles, and a great rewarde appoynted to him that could take Wyat prisoner.

## Queene Mary.

After Wyat had lpen two dayes in Southwarke, he tourned his iourney on Shrovetewe day in þ morning, to Kingston, where with much a doe, because the Bridge was broke, he passed ouer Thames, and purposed to haue come to London in the night. But by reason that the cariage of his chiefe Ordinaunce brake, he was so letted, that he could not come, befoze it was farre dayes.

At that tyme, the Earle of Penbrooke, wyth dyuers other, were in Saynct James Fielde, with a greate Power, and theyr Ordynance so bent, that Wyat was fayne to leaue the common waye, and with a small compenie, came vnder Sainct James wall, from the daunger of the Ordynance, and so went by Charing crosse, vnto Ludgate, without resistance, and there thought to haue bene lette in. But perceauinge that he was defeated of hys purpose, he retourned, and about Temple barre was resisted, and there yelded himselfe prisoner, to an Herauld at Armes. And shortly after, was Proclamacyon made in London, that no man vnder payne of Deathe, shoulde kepe in hys House, anye of Wyattes faccion. Wherefoze they were all brought forth, and shortly after, a greate number hanged on galouses, and gibbetes, made for the purpose, in  
dyuers



dyuers places of y<sup>e</sup> citie of Lōdon, & suburbs of y<sup>e</sup> same, which remayned there a good part of the Sommer following, to the terrour, and feare of other.

The twelfth of Februarie, the Ladye Jane, the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, and her Housband the Lord Gylford Duddeley, whiche hetherto had bene kepte in the Tower of London, were nowe beheaded, and the cause was, as moste men thought, for that her father the Duke of Suffolke had made a new surre, rather then for any gylte or faulte that was in her. And great pitie was it, for the casting awaye of that sayre Ladye, whome nature had not onely so bewtifified, but God also had endewed with singuler gyftes & graces, so that she ignorantly receaued y<sup>e</sup>, which other wittingly deuised and offered vnto her.

And in like maner, y<sup>e</sup> comely, vertuous, and goodly gentleman the Lorde Gylford Duddeley, most innocētly was executed, whom God had endewed with suche vertues, that euen those that neuer before the tyme of his execution saw hym, dyd with lamentable teares bewaile his death.

And the .xx. day of the said Moneth, the Duke of Suffolke, father to the abovesaid Ladye Jane, beyng attaynted and condemned of Treason, was beheaded

## Queene Mary.

at the Tower hill.

At thys time the Lorde Courtneye, Earle of Deuonshyre, and Lady Elizabeth, the Queenes sister, were bothe in suspicion, to haue consented to Wyates conspiracie, & for the same, were apprehended, and committed to the Tower.

The tenth of Aprill, Doctoꝝ Crāmer, Archbishop of Caūterbury, Doctoꝝ Ridley Bishop of Londō, & maister Latimer once Bishop of Worcester, were coueyed as prisoners from the Tower of London, to windesore, and from thence to the Uniuerſitie of Oxfoꝝde, there to dispute with the Diuines & learned men of the contrary opinion.

Aboute thys tyme also, Wyat beyng condemned, was putte to deathe at the Tower hill, and hys quarters sette vp in diuers places, and hys head at Day hil. Befoꝝe his deathe earnestly he protested that the Lorde Courtney, & the Lady Elizabeth the Queenes sister, were nothig gyltie of his dooynges, but vtterly innocent therein. This Syr Thomas Wyat was a stoute gentleman, pollitique in warre, and of suche excellent qualities, that he might greatly haue profited his Countrey, if he had liued as an obedient subiect.

This time manye Englishmen fledde the Realme foꝝ Religion sake, and wēt some into Friesland, some to Cleuelād, and

and some into highe Germany, & there had frendly entertainment, and muche fauour of the Princes and free Cities y<sup>e</sup> professed the Gospell.

Howe there were appointed by the Conuocation of the Clergye, certaine learned men to goe to Oxfozde, to dyspute with Docto<sup>r</sup> Cranmer, Wydley, & Latimer in certaine poyntes of religion whose names were these. Of Oxfozde, D. Westo, Polocuto, Cole, Chedsey, Wye, Feckenam, Harpsfelde, Smythe. Of Cambridge, Pounge, Seton, Watson, Atkinson, & Sebgelwike. And on the .xiii. day of Aprill, these learned men sate at Saint Maries churche in Oxfozd and there were bzought the thzee persōs aboue named, and seuerally one after another were asked their opiniōs in these .iii. questions.

Whether the natural body of Christ were reallye in the Sacrament by vertue of the woordes spoken by the p<sup>r</sup>est<sup>r</sup> or no?

Whether in the Sacrament after the woordes of Consecracion, weare any other substaunce then the substaunce of the body and bloode of Christ?

Whether in the Masse weare a sacrifice propiciatorie for the sinnes of the quicke and the deade?

For so muche as they aunswered negatiuely vnto these .iii. questions, disputa



## Queene Mary.

putacions was offered them the tuesday folowinge beeing the .xvi. of thys moneth, and thereto weare they wylled to pzeare themselves. Cranmer and Rydley, byppon pzeotestacion agreede to dyspute. But Latimer refused, sayinge that he woulde offer them in fewe woozdes the somme of his saythe, and thereto woulde stande wythout dysputacion. On the Tuesdaye Cranmer was brought fourth alone, and in the place appointed byd aunswere in the questiōs befoze mentioned. On Wednesday Rydley was in lyke maner brought forth alone, and answered in the same. He muche complained as Cranmer also had done befoze, of the disordered, and unmodest maner of those disputacions, sayenge that beside hys reprocheful tauntes that Doctor Weston and other vsed against him he coulde not tell to whome he shoulde aunswere first, for euerye man tooke tharguments out of anothers mouthe, when any thyng came into theire heades that might seeme to make agaynst him. On the Thursdaye Latimer was brought forth alone, and willed to dyspute, but he refused it, as he had done befoze excusing him selfe by weakenes of memozye thzough age, and other impedimētes, & in a paper he offered hys some of his beliefe. Wherefoze after certayne talks betwene him and Doctor Westō.

He

He was for that tyme dismissed. On the Fridaye Craumer was permitted to propose an argument or. ii. agaynst Doctor Harpsfielde, but he was not suffered to prosecute the same. On the Saturday, they were all three brought fourth, and sentence geuen against the and condemned of heresye, by Doctor Weston, who sat there bothe as Judge and chiefe disputer.

The. xix. day of July Kyng Phillipps sonne to Charles the fiftthe Emperoure passinge out of Spayne, came into Englande, and arryued at Southampton, & within. iiii. dayes after, he came to Winchester. and there goyng to church, was honorably receaued of the Bishoppes, & a greate number of the Nobles for that purpose appointed. The next day he met with the Queene, with whome after he had longe and famillier talke: y seconde day being Saint James day, (the chiefe patron of the Spaniards) the Marriage was in honorable maner solemnized betwene him and Queene Mary. And at this time the Emperours Ambasadour being present, openly pronounced, that in consideration of that marriage, the Emperour had graunted and geuen vnto his sonne the Kingdome of Naples, And shortly after, King Phillip and Queene Mary departed from Winchester, & with a goodly cōpany came to London. wher they

## Queene Mary.

they were most honozablye and tryum-  
phantly receaued with greate prouisiō.

555  
Q.2.P.1.

John Dauce Woodroffe  
Lyon & William Chester,

Now beganne the persecucion of  
those that had bene preachers in Kynges  
Edwardes reigne, of the whiche manye  
were kept in prision for preachinge after  
Queene Marye was proclaymed, some  
staied for quarels of Debt & other thiges  
laide against them, untill the statutes  
were confirmed, whereby iudgement  
myght procede against them. Where-  
fore at London, in the beginning of Fe-  
bruary, John Hooper late Bysshoppe of  
Gloucester, John Bradford, Lawrēce  
Saunders, Rowelande Tailour, John  
Rogers, & Ferrare late Bishop of saint  
Dauides, beyng preachers, because they  
woulde not receaue the Pape, & abiure  
theire opinions, were condemned  
and not longe after conueied all to those  
places where they had taught, there to  
be burned. The constant deathe of these  
preachers, amazed greatly manye En-  
glishemen, and confirmed their mindes  
in that doctrine that they had learned of  
them.

About this time, certaine persons  
were appointed in commission for the  
aminacion of Heretiques and a greate  
number were brought in, for matters of  
religion, out of all partes of the realme,  
but



*Queene Mary. Fo. 159.*

but specially Kent, Essex, and Dorsethe beside those which were apprehended at the Queenes first entrie. Many fled out of the Realme, and many offered them selves to prison and punishment, so that in this yeare in sondry places & at diuers times there were burned to the number of. 80. beside those that dyed in prison, of the whiche some were caste in to the fildes and buried, some buried in the Courtes and back sides of the prisons where they died.

A common report was in Englande with greate expectation of the people for the space of halfe a yeare and more that Queene Marye was conceaued with the childe. This reporte was made by the Queenes Whisitions and other nighe aboute the Courte, so that dyuers were punished for saying the contrarie, and commaundement was geuen in all churches, that supplicacion and prayer shold be made for the Queenes good deliuey. And about Aprill because her time was thought to bee nighe, Midwives, Roc- kers, and other thynges were prouyded, and in a readynes, and by occasion of a certayne vaine rumour in London the Belles were ronge, Bonefyers, & Processions made, not onely in that Citie, but by the meane thereof, in most partes of the realme, namely in Oxforde in restoyling for the Queenes deliuey, and that

## Queene Mary.

that ther was a Prince borne. But in the ende all proued cleene contrary, and the ioy & expectations of men, weare much deceaued. For the people were fullye certified that the Queene nether was as then deliuered, nor after was in hope to haue any childe.

At thys tyme manye talked diuerslye, some saide that the rumour of the Queenes conception was spread for a polycie, some other affirmed, that she was deceaued by a tympanye, or other lyke disease, by reason where of shee thoughte her selfe withe childe and was not. Some other thought y she was with childe, and that it dyd by some myschaunce mysfary, or els that she was bewitched. But what was the truth, I am not able to affirme.

And in this tyme the Lady Elizabeth, the Queenes sister, whiche fro the tyme of Wyattes conspiracie, hadde beene kepte in the Tower of London was conueighed as Prisoner from London to Woodstoke belyde Orforde, whiche as mooste men thought was the cause that that part of the Realme dyd moze fauoure the Queenes proceedings, & y ther was lesse danger to stirre rebellion then in the Citie of London, and countreis about y same. All men at y tyme talked, y the Lady Elizabeth was very sharply & vncurteously vsed, by sir Percy We-  
ning.

Queene Mary. Fo. 160.

ningfeld, & was appointed to kepe her.

Also about this time D. Thirlby Bishop of Elye, and the Lord Mountague whiche in Lent laste passe, were sent as Ambassadors to Rome, to geue thākes to the holye Father, for his greate clemencie and goodnes shewed to the realme of Englande, did now retourne home & brought woorde, that as p Pope was verie well pleased withe all other thinges here done, so he was not contented that the church goodes and landes were not restored, and signified that it was a thing not to be suffered.

Sir William Thomas Lee.  
Garret. John Bachym

1556

P. 3. P. 2.

This yeare John Bradforde a Learned and discrete man, whoe had ben one of the preachers, in King Edwardes tyme that was befoze condemned, and hitherto kepte in prison, was now burned in Smithfild in Lōdō p first of July.

And now it was thought of many, that Lady Elizabeth the Queenes sister, that was kepte in prison in Woodstocke shoulde by some meanes or other, be dispatched of her lyfe. But bothe shee and the lord Courtney, whych hitherto had beene in the Towler of Lōdō were deliuered of their bandes, but in suche sorte, that Lady Elizabeth was appointed to a place certayne, and the Lord Courtney was sent into Italy, where  
Hortly



## Queene Mary.

Shortly after he ended his life, beinge sicke and dead within. xlii. dayes, and was honozably buried at Padway in a chesse couered with veluet, with his armes about it, ouer þ Pulpit place there.

This Courtney was of þ blood royal, whoe after the deathe of his father the Marques of Exceter, was brought to the Towre of London beyng a childe, where he remained frō þ latter time of k. Hery þ. 8. to þ coming of this Quene. at what time it was suspected lest some stirre mighte ryse by hys occasyon: A gentleman, bozne to trouble, for from xii. yeares to. xrr. he had but twoe yeares libertie, at what tyme he died.

Also about this tyme, Whyte, Bysshop of Lincolne, Brokes Bysshoppe of Gloucester, and Holiman Bysshoppe of Bristowe, were sent in commission to Orford, from Cardinal Poole þ Popes Legate, agayne to examine Ridley and Latimer, and if they would not recant, & retourne to the churche of Rome, then to geue sentence against them and committe them to the secular power. Wherefoze not longe after, because they stode constantly to that they had taughte and would not reuoke it, they were both burned in the Towne ditch of Orforde, the xvi. daye of October. In þ time of theire examination, because the Bysshoppes declared themselves, to be in þ Popes commission, nether Ridley, noz Latimer  
wo 13

would shewe any reuerēce vnto them, & therfore were sharpely taken vp by the Bishop of Lincolne, who commaunded one of thofficers to take of they? Capps because they would not do it theselues.

This yeare dyed Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, who then was Chauncellour of Englande, and in hys place was appoynted D. Heathe Archebishop of Yorke.

At this time Philpot Archedeacon of Winchester in kinge Edwardes time, & one of the chiefe disputers in the Cōuocation house of Paules, was byēt about the. xviii. of Nouember.

Also this yeare Bzokes Bishoppe of Gloucester, was by the Cardinall sent downe as Cōmissioner from the Pope to Oxford, there to heare theraminacion of Docto? Cranmer Archebishop of Caūterbury, and such thinges as should be laid to his charge by Docto? Stozp, & Docto? Martine, beyng sent in commission from the Queene, at whiche tyme Cranmer makinge lowe obeyssaunce to them that sate in the Queenes name, shewed no token of reuerence to the Bishop, y was y Popes Cōmissioner. After examinaciō was heard, iudgement was geuen against him, & he was condemned of heresye. Therfore the. xxi. of Marche following (after he was dysgraded by Bonar Bishop of London, & Thyleby

xi.

Bishop

## Queene Mary.

Bishop of Ely, sent downe for that purpose) he was burned in the same place where Wydley and Latimer befoze had suffred.

So soone as Cranmer was putte to death, Cardinall Poole was made Archbishop of Caunterburie, whiche befoze this time he would not take vpon him.

This yeare was a great dearth bothe of corne and victualles, and great deathe of men & women by reason of hote burning feuers, & other straunge diseases.

About the. xxvii. of June at Stratford the Bowe. xiii. persones were burned for Religiō at one fyre. In this time & befoze, persecucion was so vehement, that within the compasse of this yeare in dyuers places of Englād, at sōdy tymes were burned aboue. 86. persons, of the which many were women & maydens.

Syr Thomas Dffley. William Harper  
John Whyte.

1557  
Ch. 4. P. 3

A conspiracie was made by certayne meane persons in England, whose purpose was to haue robbed the Queenes Eschequer, to thys intent as the talke was, that they myght be hable to mayntayne warre against the Queene. This matter was vttered by one of the conspiracie, wherefoze Udall, Frogmorton, Peckham, and one Staūton, were apprehended and putte to death for the same.

And



And certayne of the sayd conspiracy fled into Fraunce and other places.

In this yere came to London an Ambassadour from the kyng of Russelande, vnto the Quene (whose coses and charges, from the time he entred into England out of Scotland, for there by tempest of weather, he was forced to lande) was bozne by the englishe Merchauntes that trauailed that countrey.

Martin Bucer, and Paulus Fagius, two learned men, who in kyng Edwardes tyme came into England, by pprocurement of Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, and shortly after were appoynted to reade at Cambridge, did there end their liues, and now were taken oute of theyr graues and bzent, vpon the market hill in Cambridge.

About this tyme also the Lorde Sturton, who most cruellie, vilanously, and tyranously, had slayne and murdered. ii. gentlemen, was for the same arreigned and condemned at Westminster, and shortly after was conueyghed to Salisbury, and there haged the. vi. of March. The Quene & Counsell were much displeased with this cruell acte of the Lorde Sturtons, & therfore fearyng lest theraple might take place in other, willed processe and iudgement to proceade agaynst him, in such sort as before is mencioned.

This yere also continued the greate

Æ. ii.

dearth

## Queene Mary.

dearth that began a yeaere or two past in  
such sorte that Wheate and Rye, were  
solde commonlye for .v. s. and .vi. s. viii.  
pence the bushell. But toward haruest  
the price fell so muche (and especiallye af-  
ter new Corne came in) that within .vi. iii.  
weekes and lesse, it came from .vi. s. to  
xvi. pence a bushell.

Also about this time king Philip, who  
had been a good season in Flaunders, to  
take possession and gouernement of the  
lowe countreies, returned into Englad  
in Marche, & passed through Lodon, be-  
yng accompanied with the Queene and  
nobles of the realme. But because greate  
trouble was toward betwene him, & the  
Frenche kyng, he taried not long here,  
but passed the Seas againe into Flaun-  
ders, & made great prouisiō of warres a-  
gainst y French king, oute of all partes.  
And at this time, although there was no  
ocasiō for Queene Mary to haue warre  
with y French king, neither was y French  
king willing to fall out with England:  
yet the Queene in her husbands behalfe,  
proclaimed warre against the French kyng,  
and shortlye after sent an army to ayde  
king Philip, whereof Thearle of Pen-  
broke was generall. At this time dyuers  
other noble men and gentlemen, such as  
especiallye were suspected for religion, at  
the Queenes appoyntment with greate  
costes preparing themselves, went ouer  
to

to serue king Philip.

Sy<sup>r</sup> Thomas  
Curteys.



Richard Mallary.  
James Altham.

S 1558

M. 5. 10. 4

The armye that the last yeare went  
ouer the Seas, with Thearle of Pen-  
broke, ioyning with king Philip, besie-  
ged Saint Quintaines in Fraunce.

And shortly after they<sup>r</sup> comming, about  
the .x. daye of August, many of the chiefe  
capitaines, and noble men of Fraunce,  
were taken prisoners. And the .xviii. day  
of the same Moneth, by the helpe of  
Thenglishe men the Towne was take,  
and in rewarde of they<sup>r</sup> well doing, king  
Phillippe gaue them the spoyle of the  
Towne. But the Swart Butters being  
displeased therewith, set vpon thenglish  
men as they were taking the spoyle, and  
killed a greate noubmer. This grudge  
was with much difficultie appeased, and  
men thought if Thenglyshemen beyng  
much fewer in noubmer had not been op-  
pressed with the multitude of other, that  
it would haue growen to great slaugh-  
ter on both partes. At this siege the lord  
Perry, yongest sone to the Duke of Nor-  
thumberland was slayne with a gonne,  
as he stouped on the wall and stayed to  
rippe his hose at the knee, thereby to be  
the moze nymble.

Aboute this tyme Doctor Weston,  
chiefe disputer agaynst Cranmer, R<sup>y</sup>d<sup>e</sup>

£.iii.

ley,



## Queene Mary.

ley, and Latimer, at Oxford, was in displeasure with Cardinall Hoole, and other Bishoppes, because he was unwilling to geue by his Deanery and house of Westminster, vnto the Monkes and religious men, whome indeede he fauoured not, although in other thynges he mayntained the Church of Rome. How be it, by very importunate sute, he gaue by Westminster, and was made Deane of Windesore, where not long after he was apprehended in aduoutrie, and for the same by the Cardinall, was putte from all his spirituall liuinges, wherefore he appealed to Rome, and woulde haue fled out of the Realme, but he was taken by y way, & committed to y Tower of London, and there he remayned vntyll Queene Elizabeth was proclaymed Queene, at whiche tyme he beyng deliuered, fell sicke and dyed. The common talke & opinion was, that if he had not so sodeinlye ended his lyfe, he woulde haue opened and reuealed the purpose of the chiefe of the clergie, whiche was, to take by kyng Henries bodie at Windesore, and to haue burned it.

At this time Queene Mary had taken great loane of money, as wel of the citie of London, as also of most ryche men in all partes of the realme, for she sendyng abroade a great number of pryuy scales, required and had a. C. pound of all suche  
as were

as wer couēted welthy, whether they wer gentlemeñ oꝛ other. At this thyng manye murmured, & so much the moze, foꝛ that there had been great paymentes graunted & payde befoze, by Acte of parliamēt.

The common people, whiche befoze foꝛ h<sup>e</sup> Queenes sake fauoured king Philip, and the Spaniardes: at thys tyme spake much against thē, thinkyng those paymentes to come especially by his occasion and charges of warre.

The Bishops of England still continued to burne people foꝛ matters of religion. So that this yere in diuers places were executed to h<sup>e</sup> nōber of.67. oꝛ thereabout, of which nōber.xx.were women.

At this tyme, although open hostilitie were betwene England & Fraunce, yet the Towne of Calice, and the holdes thereabouts, were very slenderly manned, and finally looked vnto, wherefoze the French kyng, who of long tyme hoped to recouer those partes, vnderstanding by his spyes howe the matter wēt, omitted not this occasiō, but made great preparance both by Sea and land. This his doying was espyed and suspected, by the Deputies of Calice and Guynes, & woꝛd thereof was sent vnto the Cōsell of Englande: But the matter was partely neglected, and partely not credyted. Whereupon the Frenche kyng hauyng a great army in a redynes, ouer h<sup>e</sup>

Liii.                      which

## Queene Mary.

Whiche y Duke of Guise was chiefe captain, came suddenly with his said power in the beginning of January, & tooke first Newnam bridge, then Ricesbanke, thirdly & in short space, y Towne of Calice, & lastly the Castle of Guynes. The Lord Gray of Wilton that was Captain of Guynes, valiantly resisted the French kinges power a good space, and killed a great nōber of the. But in the end perceauing that no succour came oute of Englands, and that he coulde not longe continue, he yelded, and was caried as prisoner into Fraunce, where he continued all Queene Mariess tyme. Beside the Lord Graye, the Lord Wētford also Deputy of Calice, y Captaines of y Castell, and dyuers other gentlemen were takē prisoners in the Towne, the merchants and other people spoiled, and sent a maye in great misery. Thus was the Towne of Calice lost in.iiii. dayes, which before the Englishmen did winne it, besieged the same. xi. monethes. And it was first taken by kynge Edward the thyrde, the.rr. yere of his reigne, and had now been in the quiet possession of y Englishmen. 216. yearess, wherfore the losse of it, at this time much grieved all English hartes. And as they iudged y losse thereof a great dishonour to the Realme, so dyd they thynke it a straunge thing, how y Towne, whiche so manye yearess had



Queene Mary. Fo. 155.

had beene fortified, with all municions & could be deuysed, should now in so short space be taken of our enemyes.

But this is for a truthe, that when the Counsell of Englande vnderstoode that Calice was besieged, and in greate daunger, there was made greate prouisiō, and power sufficient leuyed w all speede to raise that siege. And yet such was the tempest and rage of wether at that time vpon the sea that the like almoste hath not bene seene or felt of longe tyme heretofore, or since, so that no man durst aduenture vpon the sea, for that the tempest then was so boysterous. And so for want of passage, Calice then was lost, & whiche els myght haue bene kept, by remouing of the siege.

Now agayne the Queene required a greate loane of Money of many persons in all partes of the realme. Of some she tooke. x. ponde, of some. xx. ponde, of some. xl. ponde and of some. l. pound according as theire substance and possessions were. This loane caused greater grudge and murmuring of the people, then thother had done before.

Sy Thomas Thomas Walwes.

Lee

M. Richard Chamney.

S

1559

p. 6. l. 5.

This yeare in diuers places manye were executed for religion. In June. vii. were burned in Smithfielde at one fier. In Iuly at Bzainesforde, vi. at one fier, and

## Queene Elizabeth.

in other places many, as at Norwich, Colchester, Ipswicke, Wary. &c.

All this yeare king Phyllyp was absent, and returned not into the realme, where at (as many men dyd grudge) so Queene Mary (as some report) conceaued great unkindnes, and not long after falling daungerously sicke, ended her lyfe the .xvii. day of Nouember. And immediately after died Cardinall Poole, and a little before. ii. of her Physicions, and byuers Bishoppes and noble men whos the Queene greatly esteemed.

## Queene Elizabeth.



After the decease of Queene Marye, (whose gouernment as before appeareth) was not so muche disliked of many, as it was condemned almost of all, aswell for the feneritie and shedding of muche innocent bloode, as also for the wast and spoile of the treasure of this realme, the losse of Calice, and makinge straungers ouerpryue to the state and secreete affairs of the same: God (the father of all goodnes) has

haupnge compassion vppon this realme  
at the earnest praers and petitions of  
some good people, and whē it was sene  
meete to his good pleasure, did in y place  
of the saide Queene Marye, sende vnto  
vs the moſte mercifull Lady, named the  
Lady Elizabeth our redoubted ſoueraign  
Lady, ſecond daughter to the reuonmed  
and moſt famous prince R. Henry y eight  
and ſiſter to the godly kyng Edward  
the. vi. and alſo to the laſt Queene Ma-  
rye, to reigne ouer vs: to home the ſame  
almightie God, hath by ſpeciall miracle  
preſerued in her innocencie from the  
malice, ſpoile, and daunger, of, her  
extreme enemies. And ſo the ſaid noble  
vertuous, and mercifull Lady, toke vpo  
her (as of righte vnto her appertained)  
the regall gouernement of the Crowne  
and Realme of Englande and was pro-  
claimed with ſounde of troyet at Weſt-  
minſter, and in the Citie of London the  
xvii. daye of Nouember, the yeare of  
Chriſt .1558. Queene of Englande  
Fraunce, & Irelande, deſedour of y faith.  
&c. to the greate loye and comfort of the  
people that hearde the ſame. At the  
which proclamation weare ſuche ſoun-  
des and reioyſinge of the people withe  
Bonemyers, and banquettes of frendlye  
neighbours in the ſtreetes as befoze that  
tyme hath beene ſeldome ſene.

Shortly



## Queene Elizabeth.

Shortly after this proclamation the Quenes maiestye beyng then lodged at her former priuate house of hatfeld, came from thence to the Citie of London, and rested in y<sup>e</sup> house of the Lorde North whiche sometyme was called the Charter house, and from thence remoued to y<sup>e</sup> Tower of London, where she remayned vntill the. xiii. day of January next folowing, at which tyme she passed thorough the Citie of London toward her coronacion.

In this meane time the Mayor, & Citezens of London hauyng intelligēce of the daye and tyme appointed for her highnes passage thorough the Citie, did bewtifie the same. And when the daye of her passage was come, her highnes beyng placed in her chariot wythin the Tower of London lifted vp her eyes to heauen and sayde.

O Lorde almighty and everlasting God, I geue the most hartye thanks y<sup>e</sup> thou hast beene so mercifull vnto me, as to spare me to beholde this ioyful daye. And I knowlege that thou hast dealte as wonderfullye withe me as thou dydest w<sup>th</sup> thy true and faithfull seruaūt Daniell the prophet, whome thou deliueredste out of the denne, from the crueltie of y<sup>e</sup> gredy ragig Lions: euē so was I ouerwhelmed, and onely by the delpyered. To thee therfoze be onely thanks, honor and praise for ever Amen.

Then

Then her grace passed from the Tower thorough the Citie of London which was adorne and decked with sundry pageauntes and sightes as a manifeste declaration of her good willes of her Citizens towarde her maiestie. As in gracious strete, Cornhill, Soper lane ende, by little conduite, and in Fleetestrete.

The first pageaunt declared her longe desired vnitie which by our most drade Lady, is surely knitte betwene vs and her holy gospel and veritie of our saviour Iesus Christ.

The seconde set forth before her eyes the seat of gouernance supported by vertues, which suppressed the vices and enemies of the same.

The thirde manifestly depainted the eight beatitudes mencioned in the fyfte chapter of Sainte Mathewes gospell which iustly was applied vnto her highnes.

The fourth contained her ruinous state of the realme, now by her grace restored to her dignity of a flourishing comonwealth, and also howe time leadinge vs as a werpe iornaye at length gaue vs her light of gods worde by the handes of this our moste gracious Queene.

The fyfte compared the polittique gouernement of the worthye Deborah vnto the present state of our moste gracious Queene, whose allthoughe shee hadde reygned

## Queene Elizabeth.

reigned but a sparke of tyme: yet she had at large set out in her selfe the full propertie of a good and vertuous gouernour.

And as shee passed thorough Ludgate, one neare vnto her, repeted y great charge that the Citie hadde beene at, to whome she gaue this worthy aunswer, that shee well considered the same, and that it shoulde be remembred. Also being humbly requested at the petition of the Maiour of London, whose presented vnto her maiestie in a purse one thousande markes in Golde, that she would contine we theire good Ladye, she gaue aunswere, that if neede shoulde be, shee woulde willingly in theire defence spend her bloode, these worthy aunswers shewed forth the excellent harte of a noble princes.

The .xx. daye of Januarie nexte followinge beganne a Parliament at Westminster, and in this Parliament the first fruites and tenthes weare restored to the Crowne, and also the supreme gouernement ouer the State ecclesiasticall, whiche Queene Marie hadde permitted and assigned to the Pope. Lyke wyse the booke of common prayers and administration of the sacraments in our mother tonge was restored.

This Parliament tyme y Quenes  
ma.



maiestie appointed a conference or disputation to be hadde at Westminster church concerning matters of religion but the matter came to none effecte.

Sir Willia<sup>m</sup> Thomas Lodge.  
Schwet. Roger Martine.

1500

2

Before in the tyme of Queene Marye, ye heard of the losse of the Towne of Calice, wonne by the trauaile of the French men & practise of the Duke Guise from England and made French. The same Duke of Guise not so contented practised also a greater attempt, making his accompte to bringe it well to passe, whyche was the spoyle and conqueste of all Englande. and for an enterance vnto the same daylye conueyed men of warre into Scotlande and kept towne and fortresses there, in stronge maner, to the greate annoyauce of the inhabitantes of that lande, whose soules were muche greued to bee so oppressed by the straungers: And at the laste they were compelled for their owne sauegarde, not onely to praye, but also to sue vnto the Queenes maiestie of Englande, for ayde to expell the frenche, whose soughte to subuerthe that Realme, and to annere it to the Crowne of Fraunce. And the Queene hauinge so good occasion  
and

## Queene Elizabeth.

and foreseeinge the practise and malicio-  
use purpose of the Guyse and conside-  
ringe that the Queene thereof was in  
Fraunce married, and governed, and  
not able to vse the libertie of her crowne  
did withe all expedition sende towarde  
Scotlande the Duke of Norfolke as  
Generall who remained at Barwike, &  
and the Lorde Greye of Wilton beyng  
lyeutenant entered Scotlande wythe a  
sufficient power to ioyne with y<sup>e</sup> Scotts  
against the Frenche. And in thende her  
grace sent Sir Willlam Cecill knyght:  
her maiesties principall secretoary to ge-  
ther with maister Doctor Motton to  
treate with the frenche, whoe by theyre  
wisdomes so well ordered them selues  
that they enforced the Frenche to de-  
parte to the greate quietnes and sauftey  
both of Englande and Scotlande, and  
thereupon her maiesty reuoked her  
armye after the fortres there were rayled  
without any seasure or holding of anye  
pece within y<sup>e</sup> ground of Scotland.

This yeare y<sup>e</sup> Queenes maiesty by y<sup>e</sup>  
advice of her moste honorable counsell pub-  
lished a proclamaciō for y<sup>e</sup> abolishment &  
suppression of al y<sup>e</sup> corrupt base and cop-  
per moneyes then curraunt in thys  
Realme of Englande coyned in the ty-  
mes and raynes of Kyng Henrye  
the eighth, Kyng Edward the sixte, and  
Queene Marye, to the greate slander,  
losse

losse, ruine, and decaye of the realme of England. And shortly after, her grace restored vnto all her subiectes fine & pure sterlyng moneys both of gold and siluer, to the great honoꝝ of the realme, and the admiration of all men then liuing, and to be remembꝛed as a great conquest to all posteritie.

About this time also her highnes finding this realme soze enfebled foꝛ lacke of armour, munition, & powder, foꝛ the repulse of the enemy, did so amply & large lyꝛe prepare sufficient furniture foꝛ the same, as Englande hath iuste cause to prayse and geue thanks to God & her maiestie, foꝛ that it is certaine, yꝛ the realme was neuer so replenished with armour & weapons as at thys present it is.

Spꝛ William Thomas Roe. S  
Chester. Christopher Dray

156f

3

This yere in the Moneth of June and the folwerth daye of the same, chaunced a terrible tempest of thunder & lightning, and specially about the Citie of London where it did muche harme in many places, but chiefly in Dowles church of London, which by the same lightning in the same tempest was set on fyꝛ, & first kyndeled in the top of the steeple of the same church, which was two hundred fote hyghe from the battlements of the stone woꝛke, & bzent downward so terribly & so behemētly, yꝛ within lesse space then

P. 1.

thre



## Queene Elizabeth.

three howers, the same steple and folwe great rooſes of the ſaid church, & the timber of the nether Iſles of the ſame, were utterly conſumed and bzent to aſhes, to the great terrour and feare of all the beholders, but ſpecially to the inhabitants of the Citie of London.

After this great miſchaunce, & Queenes maieſtie being much greued for the loſſe of ſo beuotiful a monument, directed her highnes letters to the Maior of the citie of London, willing him to aſſemble the Citizens to take ſome order for ſpeciall ayde and helpe for the repayringe agayne of the ſayde monumente, and ſhe of her moſte gracious dyſpoſicion to geue a counſort vnto other for the furtheraunce therof did preſently geue and deliuer in gold one thouſand marke and a warrant for one thouſand lode of timber to be take out of her maieſties woods or els where, and the citizens of London graunted one beneuolence, and thze ſittenes to be forthwith payde, & the clergy of England vnder the prouince of Caunterbury graunted to geue the .xl. parte of the valew of theyr benefices being charged with firſt fruites, & not beyng charged with firſte fruites, to paye the .xxx. parte, & the clergy of the dyoces of London, graunted to geue the .xxx. part of their benefices beyng in fyrſt fruites, and the .xx. part being out of firſt fruits. And im-  
me;

mediately by the comaundement of the  
 Queenes hyghnesse, her priue counsell  
 tooke order that. vi. citizens of London  
 and two of the clergie of the church of  
 Dowles had charge & commaundement  
 to ouersee and set forward this wooke.  
 Who made suche expedicion, that within  
 one moneth next following the burning  
 thereof, the whole church, that is to say  
 all the fower greete roofes of the same,  
 were couered with boozdes & leade after  
 the maner of a false roofe. And the great-  
 nes of the worke dyspatched in so shorte  
 tyme, could scarfe be credited of any, but  
 of such as with theyr owne eyes sawe the  
 same done, and the cause of this greete  
 haste was for feare of rayne which might  
 haue perysht the bautes to the destruc-  
 tion of the whole church and people y  
 were therein. And befoze the sayd yeare  
 was fully ended, all the syde Isles of the  
 sayde church were made and framed of  
 mayne tymber and couered with leade,  
 and fully finished. And the same yere al-  
 so the great roofe of the West ende was  
 framed & made of great timber in Wor-  
 shyre and brought to Lodon by sea and  
 set vp and couered with leade and fullye  
 finished. And in like maner within the  
 sayde yere the whole roofe and frame of  
 the East ende of the sayde church was  
 made in Workeшыre and brought by sea  
 to London, and there layde readye to bee

## Queene Elizabeth.

rayſed when the ſeaſon of the yeare ſer-  
ued. This one thing reſteth to be tolde,  
that by eſtimacion of wyſe men. r. thou-  
ſand pound moze then is yet graunted  
vnto it, will not perſite & finiſh y<sup>e</sup> church  
and ſteple, in ſuch ſozte as it was befoze  
the burning therof.

This yere the Queenes maiestie pub-  
liſhed a proclamaciō the. xv. daye of No-  
uember, wherin her grace not onely reſ-  
tozed to the realme ſmall pieces of ſiluer  
moneys, as y<sup>e</sup> piece of. vi. d. iiii. d. iiii. d. ii.  
d. i. d. i. d. ob. iiii. q. but alſo ſozbade al ma-  
ner of ſozrayn coynes to be current w<sup>in</sup>  
this realme of England, as well Gold as  
ſiluer, excepte two ſoztes of crownes of  
gold, wherof y<sup>e</sup> one was a French crowne  
and the other a Flemiſh crowne.

1562

Sy<sup>r</sup> Willia<sup>m</sup> Humfrey Baſkerfield. S<sup>r</sup>  
Harper. Alexander Auenon.

4

As by Scotlā<sup>d</sup> the Duke of Guyſe erſt  
ſought to ouerrūne Englā<sup>d</sup>, ſo now he  
minde<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ſubuerſion (I wil not ſay of his  
own cou<sup>n</sup>tre<sup>y</sup>, but of Fraūce) he himſelfe  
being a ſtraūger to y<sup>e</sup> Realme & borne in  
Lozeyn. For wheras he ſaw mē vniuer-  
ſally geuen to the knowledge of God, y<sup>e</sup>  
ſkill wherof teacheth obedience & loue to  
the king, and peace amongeſt all men:  
he beyng of an ambitious & vniquiet na-  
ture, & lothing at ſuch mens well doi<sup>ng</sup>,  
as wer either his betters o<sup>r</sup> his equals  
foz that they<sup>r</sup> lyues were contrar<sup>y</sup> to  
his



*Queene Elizabeth.* Fo. 171.

his liking, and disdainings that anye  
shoulde haue place or authozitie either  
aboue him or with him, for y in his owne  
conceit, he tooke hym selfe to bee y woꝝ  
thiell aboue al others, coulde not rest, til  
he had deuised the distruction of the best.  
And hauing occasion by reaso of y yong  
age of the french king, to doe what him  
best lyked: he attempted great matters  
in Fraunce, and violētly hath folowed  
his wil, in breaking of good order, & al  
tering of thinges wel, to the greate hurt  
& disturbance of y setteled whole kyng  
dome of Fraunce, contrary to the minde  
both of the Queene & the kinge of Pa  
uare being protectoꝝ of the kinge and  
his realme, and contrarpe to the edicte  
made by the kinge Queene and whole  
estate of Fraunce. And also that he pur  
poseth (as is to be thought) not only a ge  
nerall murder and distruction of y sub  
iectes of Fraunce, but the like spoyle &  
subuersion of all profelloꝝ of y gospell  
bothe in Englande and in the reste of  
christendom (if God will suffer him) on  
ly for thaccomplishment of hys ambi  
tious minde and for the maintenaūce of  
the romishe seate, againste which doin  
ges of the saide Duke, the pꝛince of Co  
die being of the bloode royal with other  
of the nobilitie, and commons of Fraūce  
assembled thē selues in armour for saue  
garde of the King and Queene and for  
the

## Queene Elizabeth.

the preseruacion of common quiet esta-  
blished in the saide edictes , and for y  
defence of the innocent professours of the  
gospell of chyste, whome the said Guise  
most cruellie, and tirannously killed &  
murdered to the nomber of an hundreth  
thousande persons , and manye of them  
slayne when they weare at prayer in the  
churches , and callinge on the name of  
God. wherfore the Queenes maiestie  
considering his outragious doings, and  
these imminent perilles , and hauinge al-  
so a carefull zeale and loue, to the vertu-  
ous Lady y french Queene and her yōg  
sonne, the frenche Kinge , and to y state  
of that realme, but chiefly to the preserua-  
cion of this her highnes realme of Eng-  
lande, was contented to receaue into her  
gouernment, suche Townes in Fraunce  
as might reliefe the good subiectes of y  
same, and also laye daungerously to the  
hurte and annoiaunce of this realme. And  
for the maintenaunce of those townes,  
and namely for Newhauē in Normandy.  
her highnes was enforced to sende ouer  
that honorable and valiant capitaine, y  
Carle of Marwike, accompanied wyth  
diuers other bothe noble, hardye, & wo-  
thy capitaines, vnto y towne of New-  
hauen, for the defence & safe keeping ther-  
of, against the Guises tirāny, furnyshed  
w a cōely & warlike crew of lusty & hardy  
souldiours, hauig also w the sufficiēt fur-  
niture of armoz, artillery , & victualles.  
This

This yeare also the Queenes maiestie directed her highnes commissiō vnder the greate seale of Englād, to diuers knightes and other worshipfull men. Dated the xvi. day of Nouember in the fourth yeare of her highnes raigne, that they should be- lowe the groundes about the Citie of Lōdō, within two miles compass therof, & to restore into such groundes, feeldes, or closes, all such markes as in times past had ben used to be there placed, for the archers who resorted out of the Citie of London and suburbs of the same, to shooote at, namelye from the first yeare of Kinge Henry the eight, and to pull downe suche hedges, & quicksettes, and to fill up suche broad ditches, as weare an hinderaunce to the shooters that used that grounde, and in convenient places to make bridges of one foote broad, for the archers to passe ouer, at the costs and charges of the owners and farmours of the same, onely for that her grace, would haue that moste noble & famous game of shooting (which hath ben the strength and glory of Englād,) maintained and continued, which by the saide commissioners was diligently and effectually executed and done.

And thus I conclude, that the gouernment of the Queenes maiestie duelye, & faithfully, considered, there neuer happened vnto this happie realme of Englād a more worthy gouernour: for such hath  
beene



## *Queene Elizabeth.*

beene the clemency of her maiestye that  
shee neuer desired the reuengement of  
her enemye, noꝛ to be satisfied w<sup>th</sup> blood  
of Traitoꝛs: but in all these cases bathe  
preferred mercy befoꝛe Justice. Where-  
foꝛe to the closing vp and ending of this  
booke, let al true Englishe hartes saye,  
God saue *Queene Elizabeth* whose  
maiestie I beseeche almightie God  
to pꝛeserue and to continue  
long to reigne ouer vs.

Amen.

(.v.)

# The Table.

A

**A** Abeyes. 25. 34. 69  
 Abbots. 58. 70.  
 134. 135  
 Abell. 136.  
 Abindon. 102  
 Absolution. 50. 60  
 Adamits. 98  
 Additamenta Glocest. 66  
 Adelstone. 28  
 Aderbury. 53  
 Adziane. 13. 41  
 Agapitus. 21  
 Ages of the world. 1  
 Agincourt field. 97  
 Agnus dei. 24  
 Albanacte. 2  
 Alderman. 55. 65. 73. 118  
 Alectus. 14  
 Almes men. 118  
 All Sainctes. 26  
 All soules Colledge. 105  
 Allured. 27  
 Alexandria. 18  
 Alexander B. of Rome.  
 12. 22. 43  
 Alexander k. of Scottes  
 52. 66  
 Alexander Ramsey. 86  
 Ambassadors. 75. 124.  
 136. 154. 155. 160. 162  
 Anabaptistes. 127. 131  
 Anacletus B. 12  
 Anastacius. 18  
 Andzow Barton. 12  
 Andzogius. 6. 7

Angeow. 160  
 Anglia. 24. 26  
 Anne Bulleyn. 128. 130  
 Anne of Cleves. 135  
 Anne Askewe. 141  
 Anselme. 38  
 Anthony person. 138  
 Aquileys. 17  
 Aquisgraue. 58  
 Archelamins. 4  
 Archemalus. 7  
 Archers. 170  
 Archigallo. 5. 6  
 Ard. 12. 4  
 Arden. 14. 7  
 Armes of England and  
 France. 76  
 Armes. 35. 117. 121. 122.  
 125. 139. 167  
 Arrians. 14. 7  
 Arthur. 11. 115. 119  
 Articles repealed. 143  
 Aruitagus. 10  
 Asclepiodatus. 12  
 Athelwolde. 24  
 Atkinson. 157  
 Augustine. 17  
 Augustine friers. 57  
 Auicetus. 13  
 Aureli. 20  
 Aurelius Conanus. 22

B

Baplins. 43  
 Bakers. 59  
 Baldwin Erle of Flaun  
 ders. 38  
 Banners. 92  
 P. 116. Baps

# The Table.

Baptisme. 12. 13	Bledgabzedus. 7
Barons warre. 59. 60	Bloze heath fiede. 108
72	Bonner. 152
Barnard college. 105	Bonifiers. 159
Barnet fiede. 112	Boniface B. 23. 27. 66
Barnes. 127. 136	Browne. 152
Bartwike. 45. 72. 75. 81.	Bolein. 7. 139. 149
86	Brabanders. 76
Bassianus. 13	Bradford. 152. 160
Bale Holleyn. 140	Brasen nose. 110
Bakerd Heron. 126	Brennus. 4
Bathe. 2	Briethicus 25
Bataille. 6. 60. 75. 78.	Britayne Baye. 137
81. 101. 102. 106. 110.	Bridewell. 149
119. 119	Bute. 2
Baumbrough. 43	Bulwarkes. 135
Beardes. 13	Burning. 91. 104
Bede 24	Buriall of Queene M <sup>ary</sup>
Belles. 23. 27. 154	17. 166
Bellinus 4	
Belingelgate. 4	
Benet. 24	
Benedict B. 28.	
Beneuolence. 52. 112	
Berengarius. 35	
Berthulphus. 26	
Bertram Clesque. 84.	
Bible. 136. 137	
Bishop of Rome. 27. 88	
131	
Bishops. 25. 41. 45. 70. 99	
102	
Bladud 2. 3	
Bladimus. 6	
Blacks friers 65	
Black heath. 86. 106. 117	
Blacke Will. 147	
Blasug Starre. 52	
	B
	Abades. 20
	Cadwalline. 23
	Cadwane. 23
	Cadwallier. 24
	Caius Julius Cesar. 7
	Caius Bishop. 15
	Calice. 7. 79. 103. 164.
	169
	Calixtus B. 13
	Cambre. 2
	Cambria. 4
	Cambridge. 23. 38. 156
	Caunterbury. 2. 85. 95
	Cannfado. 140
	Canutus. 29. 32
	Capozus. 7
	Capenus. 6

Cople



## The Table.

- |                             |                             |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Capitaine, 133 145. 146     | Chrysostome. 18             |
| Carke of Fraunce bzēt       | Church yardes. 13           |
| 121                         | Churche of Rome. 169        |
| Caracalla, 13               | Cicilius 5                  |
| Carassus, 14                | Cimbelinus. 8               |
| Careticus, 22               | Claudius. 9                 |
| Cardinales, 72. 123, 127,   | Cletus B. 12                |
| 129. 154. 141. 153. 161     | Clement B. of Rome.         |
| Carlisle, 2. 134            | 126                         |
| Cassian. 7. 8               | Clergie. 15. 37             |
| Castelles. 31. 78. 87. 90   | Clipping coppe. 65          |
| 135                         | Close crownes. 15           |
| Catellus. 6                 | Coilchester. 12             |
| Cathnes. 53                 | Collus. 6. 12. 15           |
| Cealinus. 23                | Colein. 17                  |
| Coller, 94. 120             | Colbroke. 61                |
| Celestinus. 18              | Colrodus. 24                |
| Cerdicus. 21                | Cole. 15 7                  |
| Cesar Augustus. 9           | Comberland. 41. 88          |
| Chalce, 13, 14              | Commemozacion for the       |
| Chamberleyn a Capt.         | dead. 15                    |
| sayne, 116                  | Companions and rob-         |
| Charles, 83. 100. 122. 124. | bers. 82                    |
| 125. 141. 146.              | Commissioners. 170. 116     |
| Chastitie. 32               | 142. 159                    |
| Chauntries, 143             | Common prayer. 144          |
| Chedsey, 15 7               | Commocion. 63. 106. 111.    |
| Chrepe wheate, 66, 91       | 117. 133                    |
| Cherinus. 6                 | Concubines. 38              |
| Christmas. 12.              | Condule. 92. 95 104         |
| Chrisme. 12                 | Conon Heriodoke. 16         |
| Christ. 9, 40               | 17                          |
| Christning 24.              | Constantius. 15. 19         |
| Christes Colledge. 110      | Constantine. 15. 18. 19. 21 |
| Christes hospitall. 149     | 28. 53                      |
| Christopher. 28             | Confiteoz. 14               |
| Christierne king of De-     | Confession. 16. 17. 47      |
| marke. 125                  | Consumpcion. 149            |
|                             | p. iii. Ecn.                |

# The Table.

Constantinople. 25	51. 64. 70. 85. 90. 95.
Conspiracie. 35. 53. 94.	99. 109. 114. 120. 141.
114. 154. 162	150.
Coper money. 167	Deuotion. 143
Corbonus. 5	Deuonshire. 145
Cordeilla. 3	Deuorcement. 129
Coronacion. 166	Diepe. 104
Corne deare. 52. 127	Dinellus. 7
Corpus Christi colledge	Dionisius Bishop. 15
120.	Dionotus. 17
Corporace cloth. 15	Disines. 121
Countes of Kent. 82. 135	Disputation. 153. 156. 157
Counsaile. 25. 103	Dissention. 39. 50. 88. 89
Coynes. 111. 126. 143	Dissimulacion. 108
Cranmer. 156. 157. 161	Doctor Shaa. 114
Crede. 16	Donaloe. k. of Scottes.
Creame. 14. 16	13. 27. 36
Crosse. 16	Drowned. 38
Crowne of golde. 4	Dukes. 99. 103. 106. 107.
Cunedagine. 3	114. 119. 124. 142. 150.
Cuppes of Iron. 13	156. 161. 169
Cursing. 49. 60	Dunbar. 2
Customes. 77. 101	Duncane. 36
Custos. 65. 66. 89	Dunlannus. 13
	Durham. 77

## D

Dagger. 87. 151
Damus. 5
Danes. 26. 27. 29
Dardanus. 11
Darnel Gatherne. 134
Dauid. 74. 84
Dearthe. 72. 82. 103. 112.
162.
Deathe. 79. 113. 144
Defendour of the fayth.
124.
Descriptions. 7. 34. 36.

## E

Earles. 32. 38. 74. 78. 109
111. 124. 138. 142. 143.
151. 170
Earthquake. 56. 87
Easter. 12. 18. 147
Ebianke. 2
Edelphus. 16
Edenborough. 2. 25. 87.
138. 139
Edgar. 119.
Edmond Ironside. 28

Ed

# The Table.

Edmond called Saynct	Egelred. 19
Edmond 27	Egerton. 136
Edmond Langley. 77	Elanus. 5
Edmond B. of Pount-	Eldalus. 7
nep. 54	Elmed. 6. 18
Edmōd Haward knight	Elidurus. 5. 6
121	Eleuthertus. 13
Edmond Hollande Ab:	Elud. 6. 38
myrall 94	Elizabeth. 110. 111. 131
Edmond Dudley esqui-	Erasmus Rothe. 133
er. 120	Ercombert. 23
Edward Seymor Ccle	Ericus. 28
of Hertford. 140. 141	Ethelburga. 25
Edward sonne of Ala-	Ethelfird. 23
red. 28. 29	Ethelwolphus. 26. 27
Edward Longshāke. 55	Etheldred 27
Edward the first. 64	Ethelbert. 22. 27
Edward & second. 70. 73	Eton College. 110.
Edward the thirde. 73	Euaristus B. 11
Edw. of Woodstocke. 74	Eustace. 40 41
Edward Bayloll k. of	Eugenius B. 102
Scottes. 74	Excestre. 31
Edward the prince. 83	Exchange. 119
Edward the sone of Hē-	Execution. 152
ry the first. 107	<b>F</b>
Edward & fowerth. 110	Fabianus. 14
Edward the fift. 114	Faganus. 13
Edward Heuel. 135	Famine and pestilence.
Edward the vi. 142	54. 79. 123
Edward Courtnep. 151	Farthinges. 65
156	Fast. 12. 15
Edw'n. 23	Fealtie. 32
Emerianus. 6	Feefarme & Chrifseweke
Ennia. 29	of London. 53
Englishmen 26. 71	Feknam. 157
England. 36. 90	Felix B. 15
Entrecourfe. 117	Ferrex. 3
Egbert. 26	Fether:



# The Table.

Fetherstone, 136	Fraunce, 96. 102
Fewersham, 41. 147	Fraunchises sealed, 563
Fier, 34. 48. 54. 119	59
Filicites, 146	
Fiftenes, 99. 121. 135	G
Fines, 52. 152	Gagaunt, 76
Fine linnen clothes, 16	Galdus, 11. 12
First maior, 49	Galleis, 86
First rentes, 132	Gallein, 13
Filhe, 91	Galowes, 156
Fisher, 130	Gascopne, 68. 78. 79
Fleshe, 135	Gracian, 17
Flete streete, 89	Garet, 116
Floodes, 95	Carolus, 21
Folkemote, 58. 60. 65	Garmentes, 15. 74
Fozest, 31. 78	Gauerton layne, 71
Fornolus, 12	Geffrey Earle of An-
Fornication, 17	geow, 39
Foztis, 135. 140	George Carew, 138. 146
Fountenerard, 44	Genilla, 10
Fowage, 53	Germanis, 14.
Fowlke Earle of An-	Germaine, 157
geow, 38	Generall counsaill, 15
Fulgen, 6	Geruncius, 6
Frowdes, 136	Gilbert Becket, 39
Frost, 35. 63. 94. 122	Glamorgan, 3
Fre warren, 53	Gloia in excellis, 12
Fr. nichmen, 86	Gloia patri, 16
Freche Queene, 131	Glasse, 13
Freche k. practise, 68	Glassenburpe, 21
Fremingham castel, 150	Glasling, 24
Frederik Emperour, 42	Godfather &c, 12
43. 49	Godfrey Duke of Lo-
Freers, 66. 131. 134	reyne, 36
Frances & freche k, 142	Godwin, 29
Fraunces Derham, 137	Golde, 14.
Fraunces Weston, 132	Golden Rose, 126
Fraunces Louell, 115	Gorbodug, 3

# The Table.

Gorboman, 6  
 Gospell, 13 169  
 Graduale, 18  
 Grauesend byent, 36.89  
 Grauelin, 124  
 Greate conduite, 66  
 Greate hayle 66  
 Gray friers, 29.51  
 Gregorius Byshop, 11.  
     25.32.33  
 G: ispyth sonne of lewel  
     lin, 56  
 Grotos, 54.119  
 Gwanus, 17  
 Guendolin, 2  
 Guian, 68  
 Gutan & Aquitaine, 83  
 Guttamour, 21  
 Gunderius, 9  
 Gunthelinus, 5  
 Guines, 79.114.164  
 Guild hall, 94.95  
 Gurgustus, 3  
 Gurguntus, 3  
 Gurmundus, 11  
 Guy Earle of Flaunders, 68

## H

Halbon hill, 75  
 Halfe pence, 65  
 Harold, 3.29  
 Harbottell, 111  
 Hardikanitus, 19  
 Harlew, 103  
 Harpsfielde, 157  
 Hailestones, 43  
 Helena, 15.16  
 Helius, 7

Hells, 10  
 Hengistus, 10  
 Henry Em, 33  
 Henry the first, 39  
 Henry the second, 41  
 Henry the third, 51  
 Henry of cornhill, 44  
 Henry frompke, 65  
 Henry the fourth, 90  
 Hery Woltingbroke duke  
     of Herford, 90  
 Henry the fiste, 96  
 Henry the sonne of Hen  
     ry the sixte, 99  
 Henry the sixte, 100  
 Henry Hewford byshop  
     of Winchester, 106  
 Henry chichelye byshop  
     of caunterbury, 105  
 Henry Earle of Riches  
     mond, 114  
 Henry the seuenth, 115  
 Henry D. of worke, 117  
 Henry the eight, 102.120  
 Henry the fiste sonne of  
     kyng Hery the eight, 121  
 Henry noyce, 132  
 Hery D. of Suffolk, 54  
 Hery benningfelde, 160  
 Heretiques, 101  
 Heresse, 146.147  
 Herman, 136  
 Herode, 10  
 Herolde, 137  
 Higinus bishop, 18  
 Hymphes, 24  
 Hippacia, 13  
 Hob carter, 86

# The Table.

**H**olandrs. 76  
**H**olly vessels. 12  
**H**oly orders. 15  
**H**oly land. 36  
**H**oly Tione bzent. 102  
**H**oly mayde of k. 131  
**H**oly pilgrimage. 133  
**H**omage. 32. 38. 47. 57. 66  
     68. 77. 75. 150  
**H**onflew. 97  
**H**onorius B. of W. 50  
**H**ospitall. 27. 37. 93. 55.  
     102. 149  
**H**ot sommer 66  
**H**ubart Bishopp of Sa=  
**l**esbury. 46  
**H**ugh Wigote. 59  
**H**ugh le Spencer. 60  
**H**ugh Gress. Mayne. 68  
**H**umfrey D. of Gloce=  
     tre. 100. 105  
**H**umfrey Rundel. 145  
**H**umfrey Stafford. 115  
**H**ulle. 96

## I

**J**acke Shepehard. 86  
**J**acke Strawe. 86  
**J**acke Cade. 106  
**J**ames. 10  
**J**ames Brough chiefe  
     Justice. 54  
**J**ames k. of Scots. 101  
     106  
**J**ames Hales. 153  
**J**ames Steward. 92.  
**J**ane Lady Rocheford  
     137

**J**ane Seymour. 133  
**J**aques Dartnel. 76  
**J**ewes. 24. 40. 44. 45. 56  
     60. 66  
**J**hesu Christ. 9. 52.  
**J**erusalē. 11. 36. 45. 53. 95  
**J**erom. 136.  
**J**ohn Baptist. 9  
**J**ohn. 27  
**J**ohn the. tr. B. of W. 28  
**J**ohn a Cardinall 38  
**J**ohn Mancell. 58  
**J**ohn Baptoill. 66. 67  
**J**ohn Canner. 72  
**J**ohn D. of Britain. 77  
**J**ohn k. of France. 81. 82  
**J**ohn Holland. 91  
**J**ohn Oldcastell. 96. 97  
**J**ohn Duke of Bedford  
     100. 103  
**J**one a lozcerer. 101  
**J**ohn A. of Blanton. 101  
**J**ohannes Fuscus. 108  
**J**ohn Darby Alderman  
     111  
**J**ohn Goole bzent. 112  
**J**ohn Wallop. 122. 138.  
**J**ohn B. of Rochest. 132  
**J**ohn Frith. 131  
**J**ohn Bulmer and hys  
     wyfe. 134  
**J**ohn Saint John king  
     138  
**J**ohn Gascoyne k. 138  
**J**ohn Reynsford k. 138  
**J**ohn Warbek. 138  
**J**ohn Dudley k. & Lord  
     Lyle



# The Table.

Lyffe. 141  
 John Lasseis. 142  
 John Dudley Earle of  
 warwike. 145  
 John Bradford. 159  
 John Hoper. 159  
 John Rogers. 159  
 Ione a woman. 27  
 Ione Knell. 146  
 Ipswich. 126  
 Images 15. 25. 125  
 Imbring dapes. 14  
 Infidels. 64  
 Innocentius. 18. 47. 48.  
 Insurrection. 60 101. 123  
 126. 133  
 Interdiction. 50  
 Ireland. 5. 90  
 Irishmen. 139  
 Iuall. 6  
 Iubile. 66  
 Julius Cesar. 7  
 Iustice of peace. 73  
 Iustices. 88 94. 111. 125  
 Isabell Queene ban-  
 shed. 73. 89

## K

Katherine Hawarde.  
 137  
 Katherine Harre mati-  
 ed to k. H. the. viii. 137  
 Kenuiphus. 25  
 K. Harold. 30  
 King Rich. prisoner. 46  
 King John. 47 50. 51  
 King H. the eyght. 170  
 Kinges Beame. 58

King & Queene of Cas-  
 uarre. 169  
 King of Boheme. 78  
 King of Scoties delinea-  
 red. 81  
 King Henry crowned in  
 Parice. 102  
 Kinges college. 110  
 K. Edward the. iiii. 112  
 K. Henry the. vi. 112.  
 King of Ireland. 136  
 King Philip. 153. 164  
 Kumarus. 5  
 Knols. 95  
 Kinimachus. 3

## L

Lady Marpe bozne. 112  
 150  
 Lady Jane. 150. 154. 156  
 Lady Elizabeth. 156. 160  
 Lambart. 116  
 Lamfranke. 32. 35  
 Langton. 50  
 Langley. 91  
 Lantgraue van Helle.  
 142  
 Lazer howses. 149  
 Latimer. 156. 157. 161  
 Latine seraiice. 152  
 Launderssep. 138  
 Lawes. 26. 30  
 Lawrence Sadlers. 159  
 League. 77  
 Legat. 116  
 Leire. 3  
 Lent. 11. 14  
 Leo. 14. 25. 28

# The Table.

Leonard Wingham. 126 Ludouallus. 19  
 Lewellin of Wales. 65 Lugtake. 12  
 Lewes the sone of Char Luther. 126  
 les. 28. 40. 51

Lep. 2  
 Leicester. 3  
 Liberties. 53. 57. 58. 64.

66. 69. 73. 107. 119  
 Licence to transport Cots  
 hall Sheepe. 111

Lightning. 167  
 Linus bishop. 11  
 Lions died in y<sup>e</sup> tower. 103

Lith in Scotland. 138  
 Loane. 113. 128. 164. 165  
 Locrine. 2

Lodertke. 11  
 London. 1. 7. 39. 40. 49.  
 64. 87. 110

L. Welles. 111  
 Lord hofey. 134  
 Lord barley. 134

Lord mountague. 134  
 Lord cromwell. 136  
 Lord dacies. 136

Lordes supper. 149  
 Lord courtnay bed. 160  
 Lord Sturto haged. 161

Lord Henry Dublpe  
 flaine. 163  
 Lord Graye of Winton.

105  
 Lothaire. 14  
 Lucius. 13. 14

Lud. 1. 7  
 Lud hardibyas. 3  
 Ludgat. 7

Ludes Towne. 7

## M

Maces of Silver. 77  
 Macheranta. 9

Madam. 1  
 Mand Parliament at  
 Oxford. 59

Magnacarta. 52  
 Maluesbury. 40  
 Malgo. 11. 35

Malcolin. 31. 35  
 Mahomet. 13  
 Maine. 106

Matoz. 56. 57. 64. 65. 69.  
 84. 89. 107

Marcerus. 9  
 Makrell. 133  
 Mantius. 2

Mantill. 136  
 Marcellus bishop. 15  
 Marcus bishop. 16

Marriage. 57. 117. 110. 146  
 Margaret beale. 56  
 Margaret daughter to

the kynge of Scottes.  
 105. 106. 110. 120. 122

Marke. 10  
 Marketes. 91  
 Marlyn. 20

Marke Sweton. 132  
 Martia. 5  
 Martians lawes. 5

Martles. 129  
 Mart

# The Table.

Martires. 15. 16  
 Marton statutes. 55  
 Marton college. 65  
 Martin Luther. 114. 141  
 Martin Bucer. 162  
 Marques of Suffolke  
 beheaded. 106  
 Marques of Exeter. 135.  
 Mary Rose. 140  
 Marye Magdalene col-  
 lege. 105  
 Maffer. 11. 14. 15. 16. 18. 21  
 152  
 Matrimony. 14.  
 Maurius. 11  
 Maunday churday. 14  
 Maurice B. of London  
 34  
 Matwde Empzelle. 38. 39  
 40. 41  
 Maximus. 16. 17  
 Maydens. 17  
 May euen. 123  
 Mechlin. 141  
 Melga. 17.  
 Mempelcius. 2  
 Members maye not bee  
 lacked in a priest. 18  
 Merchants taylors. 119  
 Mercers seruantes. 116  
 Mercers. 111  
 Merchant straungers.  
 129  
 Merlanus. 6  
 Middleton. 71. 148  
 Mogallus. 11  
 Money. 75  
 Monkes. 131. 132

Monster. 5. 49. 69. 108.  
 148  
 Monterell. 139  
 Mordered. 11  
 Mozein. 17. 82  
 Morgan. 3  
 Morgage. 6  
 Morindus. 5  
 Mortalitie. 84. 88  
 Mortmain. 65  
 Mosbye. 147  
 Mountchere. 110  
 Mounier de Brees. 140  
 Mulmucius. 4.  
 Mulmucius lawes. 4  
 Murder. 93. 114. 146. 147  
 Muscleborough fields. 143  
 Muster. 131  
 Munske. 135

## N

Nale of Shippes. 135  
 Naples. 16  
 Nectarius. 17  
 Nero. 10. 11  
 New Testament. 125. 128  
 New hauch. 170. 145  
 New castell. 43. 88  
 Newgate. 93. 100  
 Nicholas Tower. 106  
 Nicholas Tempest 134  
 Nichol' Musgrave. 134  
 Nicholas Carewe. 135  
 Nottingham. 18  
 Normandye. 36. 48. 49.  
 73  
 Northampton fields. 108  
 Northfolke. 145



# The Table.

Northumbers. 33  
 Northumberland. 31. 41.  
 88  
 Northway. 16

## O

Octa. 20  
 Octavian. 16. 42  
 Odo Duke of Burgun-  
 dy. 46  
 Offoike. 25  
 Offa. 15. 26  
 Oracion. 144. 155  
 Order of the booke. 1  
 Order of the Garter. 78  
 Organes. 24  
 Ortraunce. 101  
 Ornamentes. 23  
 Osburga. 26  
 Oswald Bishop of Sa-  
 rum. 33  
 Otho Emperour. 49  
 Otho. 70. 130  
 Oxford. 23. 26. 91. 126. 156  
 157. 160  
 Oyle. 18

## P

Pardons. 51. 56. 62. 63  
 133. 143. 155  
 Paris. 78. 103  
 Parish churches. 15  
 Parker. 131  
 Parliament. 38. 54. 69.  
 77. 96. 109. 122. 128. 136  
 143. 152. 166.  
 Pandulphe. 50.  
 Par. 24.

Pascall. 18.  
 Paschalls B. 26.  
 Pascentius. 20  
 Patritius. 118  
 Paula. 126  
 Pauier towne clerke of  
 London. 130  
 Paule. 9. 10  
 Paules. 34. 94. 105. 120.  
 167. 168  
 Paulus Fagius. 162  
 Peace. 20. 40. 52. 54. 56.  
 59. 68. 72. 74. 77. 79.  
 82. 85. 105. 107. 113. 118.  
 121. 123. 128. 131. 141. 146  
 Pelagius B. 15. 22.  
 Pencion. 149  
 Penda. 23  
 Pensellus. 7  
 Perjury. 56.  
 Peridurus. 6  
 Perkin Warbek. 117. 118  
 Persecucion. 158. 162. 165  
 Pestilence. 13. 54. 79. 82.  
 127. 131  
 Peter the Apostle. 102  
 Peter pence. 24. 126. 83  
 Peter Martyr. 144. 152  
 Peterborough. 132  
 Pharamond. 18  
 Philip Emperour. 14  
 Philip Taylor. 64  
 Philip of Henawde. 74  
 Philip of Fraunce. 34.  
 44. 45. 79  
 Philip Queen. 84  
 Philip Melancton. 124  
 Philipot bent. 161

Pic

# The Table.

**P**icthies. 5. 13  
**P**iere of Gauckone ba-  
 nished. 71  
**P**iere of Exton. 91  
**P**iercurozgayne knight.  
 122  
**P**ie a commissioner. 157  
**P**ilate. 10  
**P**ilgrimage. 24. 135  
**P**illage. 82  
**P**illory. 113  
**P**yrchus. 7  
**P**ius B. 12  
**P**ledges. 3  
**P**leading. 83  
**P**loughes. 4  
**P**limouth. 93  
**P**olicie. 97  
**P**omfret castell. 91  
**P**omcrane. 124  
**P**onstanus. 14  
**P**oundage. 101  
**P**ope. 57. 129. 160  
**P**oze people. 148  
**P**ozrex. 6  
**P**ozresmouth. 140  
**P**ossessions. 16  
**P**ossessions of the spirit-  
 ualitie. 95  
**P**owell. 136  
**P**opnet. 147  
**P**opsoned. 25  
**P**opsonyng. 129. 137  
**P**ractise. 75. 96  
**P**remunire. 129. 152  
**P**riestres. 14. 15. 32. 38. 55  
 73. 147  
**P**richlong. 24

**P**rince Edward. 66. 69.  
 115. 117. 130. 134  
**P**rince of Condey. 169  
**P**rinnyng founde. 108  
**P**risson. 62. 67. 81. 88. 97  
 137. 151  
**P**ruiledges. 4. 76  
**P**rocissions. 21  
**P**rotector. 107. 142. 143.  
 146. 148  
**P**rotestauntes. 132  
**P**rogresse. 136  
**P**roclamacion. 150  
**P**salmes. 14. 18. 23. 24

**Q**ueene hithe in see las  
 me. 66  
**Q**ueene Isabell. 72  
**Q**ueenes Colledge in  
 Oxford. 84  
**Q**ueene Elizabeth. 119  
**Q**ueene Anne. 132  
**Q**ueene of Scottes con-  
 ueighed. 144. 143  
**Q**ueene Mary. 151. 159  
**Q**uestions. 157  
**Q**uiet. 16. 23  
**Q**uinus. 6

**R**  
**R**anulph B. 37  
**R**ause Earle of Nor-  
 folke. 32  
**R**ause sanwike. 126  
**R**ayer a ministrill. 37  
**R**ayne. 48. 66  
**R**ebellion. 33. 49. 51. 54.  
 51. 91.

# The Table.

- 91.92.66.57.111.115.  
 133.143.146  
 Rebargius.7  
 Regent.63.98.104.121  
 Religion.126.133.142.152  
 156.157.159  
 Religio<sup>n</sup> houses.132.135  
 Reliques.26.135  
 Restitucion.50  
 Richard the first.44  
 Richard Filzriuers.44  
 Richard Earle of Dop-  
 tow.44  
 Richard kynge of Al-  
 mayne.59.64  
 Richard the sonne of  
 Edward the thyrde.83  
 Richard the seconde.86  
 Richard Whittington.93  
 Richard scrope.96  
 Richard Earle of Cam-  
 bridge 96  
 R. moztimer.100  
 Richard the third.114  
 Richard Simon a priest.  
 116  
 Richard Empson.120  
 Richard himne.122  
 Richard Cromwell k.138  
 Rimo.6  
 Rinaldo.3  
 Rite.63.89 117  
 Rcan.97.98.106  
 Robert B. of Rome.33  
 Robert sonne of William  
 conquerour.33  
 Robert Earle of Shrews-  
 berie.37  
 Robert Curtholse.37  
 Robert Earle of Gloce-  
 ster taken.40  
 Robert grosshed.56  
 Robert hynce.66.69.74  
 Ro. Baldok.72  
 Ro. k. of scottes.7.11.94  
 Ro. E. of Archois.74  
 R. Stewarde kynge of  
 scottes.84  
 Ro. chichelye.104  
 Ro. Constable.134  
 Ro. Wike.134  
 Ro. Bowes knight.138  
 Ro. kete.145  
 Rochell.84  
 Rochell wine.88  
 Rhodes.71 113.125  
 Robianus.7  
 Rodolph Em.33  
 Rogacion dayes.19  
 Roger Earle of hart-  
 ford.32  
 Roger Turkelpe.57  
 Roger leybourne knight  
 61  
 Roger clifford.65  
 Roger moztimer.73.74  
 Rome.3.10  
 Romaynes.12  
 Romanus B. of Rome.  
 27  
 Rochelborough castell.  
 45  
 Rowe a stepmother.20  
 Rowland Taploz.159  
 Royal halfe royal ec.18  
 Roydon.136



# The Table.

Rufus flayne. 36

Rutland. 42

Rumours. 159

## S

Sabinianus. 23

Sacramentes. 13. 17.  
47. 152

Samulius. 7

S. Stephens chappell. 83

Salisbury place. 89

S. Swithun. 26

S. Athelstone. 26

S. Bartholomewes. 93

S. Johns hospitall. 54

S. Albons. 107

S. martins le graunde.  
107. 108

S. Albons felde. 109

S. Anthonies church. 118

S. Johns colledge. 110

S. Johns Rhode. 140

S. Tho. hospitall. 149

S. Quintines 163

Sanctuarie. 23. 114

Sandwiche brent and  
spoiled. 108

Sapor k. of Perciās. 16

Sauoy. 87

Saxons. 24

Scauage. 57

Scotland. 2. 167. 169

Scottishe king. 81. 122

Scottes. 18. 68. 69. 72.  
77. 78. 113. 122. 138. 167

Scrope B. beheaded. 93

Scutes. 82

Sedicion. 145

Sedgofwike. 157

Selanders. 76

Shepey an Island. 26

Sergius B. 24. 26

Selment. 113

Seton. 157

Sentrinus. 23

Seuerus Em. 13

Shakespeare. 2

Sharton. 142

Shreepe transported into  
spaine. 111

Shielde. 87

Shippes. 76. 121

Shirif. 54. 56. 63. 89. 135

Sicambrye. 4

Selase. 76

Sigisbert. 23

Sigismonde Em. 97

Signinus. 4

Silius. 7

Siluester. 16. 29

Siluer. 14

Siluer money. 167

Sumbzi. 4

Simon Magus. 10

Simon of mountford. 55

Simon filz Mary. 55

Singing. 18

Sillius. 2

Sixtus B. 12

Small peces of money  
restored. 168

Smith. 143. 157

Sodomie. 22

Sondape. 15. 163

Sonne of God. 56

Sorcerpe. 104

Southampton. 76

S. ii.

Soul.

# The Table.

- Souldiours.** 75  
**Spaniards.** 4  
**Spayne.** 121  
**Spencers.** 72  
**Submission.** 61. 129  
**Subsedy.** 54  
**Succession.** 130  
**Supreme head.** 179  
**Sweating sickness.** 115  
     123. 127. 147  
**Swelling in y<sup>e</sup> throte.** 30  
**Sweno.** 19  
**Swinefred Abbep.** 51  
**Sycophantes.** 146  
**Staples.** 110  
**Stephen martyzed.** 9  
**Stephen k.** 19  
**Stephen W.** 15  
**Stephen Langton.** 48.  
     50 54  
**Stephen Hamelton.** 134  
**Stephen W.** 17  
**Stephen Gardiner.** 143.  
     147. 151. 161  
**Stocks market.** 44. 94  
**Stewards.** 63  
**Stewes and Wythels**  
     **howses suppressed.** 141  
**Strange sights.** 36. 44.  
     48. 55. 71. 82  
**Straungers auoyded.**  
     112
- T**
- T Albot.** 104  
**Tamerland tyrant.** 92  
**Thomas.** 3. 134  
**Tauene.** 18  
**Tares.** 36. 86. 88. 115. 116  
     126. 152  
**Temple barre.** 40  
**Tempelles.** 35. 57. 82. 89  
     167  
**Telephorus W.** 11  
**Temples.** 4. 24  
**Temporall landes posses-**  
     **sed by the spiritualite.**  
     95.  
**Tenet an Isle.** 10  
**Tenthes.** 131  
**Terrell** 30  
**Terme at S. Albons.**  
     123. 138  
**Testwod.** 138  
**Tewkesbury field.** 112  
**Thames frozen.** 40. 1. 4  
**Theeues.** 38  
**Theodorius.** 27  
**Theomancius.** 78  
**Theodocus** 17  
**Thickets field.** 96  
**Thomas W. of Poike.** 32  
**Thomas Pitwellson.** 66  
**Thomas Percy k.** 92  
**Thomas Becket.** 42. 43  
     135  
**Thomas Gray.** 96  
**Thomas Montague k.**  
     101  
**Thomas Cooke Alder-**  
     **man accused of Treas-**  
     **on.** 111  
**Thomas Lanenet k.** 121  
**Thomas Wolsey.** 123  
**Thomas Arundel.** 130  
**Thomas Cromwel.** 132  
**Tho.**

# The Table.

Thomas M<sup>or</sup>e. 130. 132  
 Thomas Gylby. 134  
 Thomas Percie 134.  
 Thomas Talpeper. 137  
 Thomas Watton. 137.  
 Thomas Seymour k. 138.  
 Thomas Bakener. 138  
 Thomas Duke of No<sup>r</sup>th  
 folke. 142. 151  
 Thomas Seymour Lord  
 Admirall beheaded. 141  
 Thomas Wpat k. 154  
 Thonder 167  
 Thursday not to be fast  
 ted. 15  
 Tiberius. 10  
 Tiber. 23  
 Tindales translatiō. 128  
 Tinmouth haven 138  
 Titus. 11  
 Toll. 53. 57. 88  
 Tom muller. 86  
 Tonnage. 100  
 Tonitral B. of Duth. 151  
 Tozney. 77. 123  
 Tozwin. 124  
 Tofto. 30  
 Toties. 20  
 Tower of London. 4. 5. 1  
 91  
 Traherne. 16  
 Treaso. 70. 79. 91. 97. 154  
 Treipost 141  
 Trent. 38  
 Tribute. 15. 18. 33. 50  
 Trops a towne in fra<sup>n</sup>  
 sice. 98.  
 Truce. 88. 89. 126

Troynouant. 28

V

V Arlance with y<sup>e</sup> king.

54. 61. 101

Vaspacian. 11

Venetiens. 55

vi. Articles. 135

Vice gerent. 76.

Victories. 69. 75. 79. 80.  
142.

Vigenius 6

Vincetlaus. 87

Vistoris. 142

Vitalianus B. 14.

Vitellus. 10

Wortiger. 19. 20

Wortimerus. 19

Wortiporius. 12

Urbanus. 14. 33

Vrianus. 6

Vrsula. 17

Wsurp. 147

Water. 10

Wter Bendragon. 11

VV

Wkefield field. 109

Walbroke. 14

Wales 2. 57

Walter Haruep. 64.

Walter Potter. 64

Wardes and mariage.

53. 113

Warre. 38. 40. 75. 76. 78

79. 83. 104. 163

Watch. 144

Watson. 157

Was



## The Table.

Wat Tyler. 86	William Scrope. 90
Willes. 14	William Escfield. k. 104
Welshmen. 14. 35. 38	William Wanslet B. of
Westmerland. 16	Winchester. 105
Westminster. 52. 85	William Capel. 119
Weston. 135. 157. 163	William Locke mercer. 130
Whittington. 17. 95 100	William Trocpe. 131
Whittingtons Colledge. 93	William Birtton. 132
White herring. 117	William Cindall. 128 132
Whores and bawdes. 112	William Lowley. 134
Worcester burnt. 38	William Ausgraue. 137
Woodstocke. 160	William Symons. 138
Woman. 20	W. Bete. 145
Wolsey. 126	Winchester. 2. 16
Wolues. 29	Windesore. 61. 91
Wolles. 77	Wine plenty. 88
Wolfe and his wyfe. 131	Y
Wolstane. 28	Yarmouth. 21
Wiat prisoner. 156. 157	Yeares of Christ. 9
Wicliffe. 81	Yong. 157
William Conquerour. 31	Yorke. 2
William Rufus. 35	Z
William Earle of Corne	Zephorinus. 13
wall. 37	Zischa. 98
William Walworth mat-	Zozimus. 18
er. 57	

**C** Imprinted at London  
 in flete strete within Temple  
 barre, at the signe of the hand and  
 starre, by Richard Tottyll, the  
 21. daie of February in the  
 yere of our Lord. 1563.  
 (..)

